



VISVA-BHARATI
LIBRARY



PRESENTED BY

Mrs. Bosi Sen S.
Estate, Almora

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION*

AND
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY
JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D.
PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY AT THE JOHNS HOPKINS
UNIVERSITY

THIRD EDITION
REVISED AND AUGMENTED



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

PREFACE.

THIS book is planned for an introductory course in Anglo-Saxon. The glossary has been constructed so as both to facilitate the use of a grammar and to reduce the necessity of grammatical notes. Cook's excellent translation of Sievers' Grammar has made available for reference the best exposition of Anglo-Saxon phonology and inflection. March's Grammar will assist the teacher in matters relating to syntax.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first

three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Most of the selected texts, it will be observed, are such as have been employed, either wholly or in part, in other Anglo-Saxon Readers. In the case of some of them, exclusion from an introductory course would be welcome to few teachers; in the case of others, the choice cannot be expected to please all. The selections which are now admitted for the first time will, it is hoped, serve an obvious purpose.

The texts are given according to the best manuscript sources, without normalization, without silent changes, and, for the most part, with but slight emendations. The variant readings, in some cases complete even for unessential details, are to give a wider view of the condition of the language and of the orthographic fashion of the scribes. The first, second, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and eighteenth selections are based upon my own copies and collations of the manuscripts. For the homily on St. Gregory Professor W. W. Skeat, of Cambridge, has collated the Cambridge MS., and Professor Arthur Napier, of Oxford, has supplied the readings (given in full) of the next best MS., that of the Bodleian Library. The seventeenth and nineteenth selections are according to the collations of Dr. Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of California. For the extracts from the Bede the recent edition by Miller has been used, and for the 'Wars of Alfred,' Plummer's edition of the Chronicles. The remaining texts have been taken from the publications of Thorpe, Sweet, Earle, and Morris.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

It is pleasant to acknowledge the special obligations incurred in the preparation of this book. The kind assistance, already mentioned, given by Professor Skeat and Professor Napier is to be added to many personal kindnesses in the past; I also regard it as a further pledge of their hearty interest in the cause of English studies in America. My thanks are due to Dr. Frank G. Hubbard for the use of a sheaf of his first gleanings in the libraries of England, and to Professor James Morgan Hart, of Cornell University, for valuable suggestions always freely given. More than can be expressed in a brief acknowledgment is due to Professor George Lyman Kittredge, of Harvard University; he has read the entire work in proof, with the discrimination of a scholar and with the helpfulness of a friend.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
December 1, 1891.

NOTE TO THE THIRD EDITION.



IN compliance with a persistent request made by teachers, this edition has been augmented by An Outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar. This Outline is to be sufficient for a thorough elementary course. Moreover, it has been planned so as to direct the teacher to the more complete work of Sievers, and it may serve perchance to give to the student an impulse toward subsequent study of the more technical aspects of the subject.

The favorable reception of this Reader has created welcome opportunities for the correction of misprints and for supplying omissions in the Glossary. I owe much to the exact observation of those teachers who have discovered and kindly reported many of these errors and omissions.

J. W. B.

May 1, 1894.

CONTENTS.

— ♦ —	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICK	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC . . .	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHOENIX	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	189
NOTES	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229
GLOSSARY	241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfrie (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**ƿ**, **θ**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*; **ƿ** for *g*; **7** (= *and*) and **þ** (= *bat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table :

a	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
e	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
ē	
ē̄	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>they</i> .
i	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
ō	as in <i>not</i> .
u	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German : <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ̄	like <i>ö</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of ea , ēa is approximately that of æ + a , ǣ + a (perhaps more nearly æ + <i>uh</i>); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ēo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs **ie**, **īe** are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into **i**, **ī**; in LWS the most usual representation is **y**, **ȳ**. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan**, etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE. — This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kū*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in the medial position (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan**, etc., **f** is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) may be pronounced as *dy* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **ð** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of **f**) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor**, **cweðan**, **siððan**, **weorðan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðū**, **ðæt**, **ðēs**, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I.—Simple (uncompounded) words are accented on the first syllable (the radical syllable); derivative and inflectional syllables are unaccented.

Thus, **fēder**, **dāgas**, **lēornunga**, **tūnge**, **tūngan**, **tūngena**, **swēotole**, **bérende**, **frémede**, **wúnode**, **séalfode**.

NOTE.—There are no tests by which to determine the limits in prose of a secondary stress on derivative and inflectional syllables. In metrical usage a secondary stress may fall on the ptc. ending **-ende**; on the adj. and pron. endings **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**; on the patronymic ending **-ing**; on the subst. endings **-ung**, **-ing**, **-er**; on the inflectional ending (gen. pl.) **-ena**; on the class-vowel in verbs of the second weak conjugation, etc. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION.

Rule II.—Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: **góld-smið**, **mǫnn-cýnn**, **swíð-mòð** (adj.), **éarfoð-líce** (adv.), **ǫnd-giet**, **ǫnd-swǫru**, **bí-gǫng**, **bí-spèll**, **fór-wèard** (adj.), **ín-gǫng**, **mís-dæd**, **ón-gínn**, **ór-èald** (adj.), **tó-wèard** (adj.), **ymb-hwýrft**.

(2) Verbal compounds: **ā-rísan**, **be-hātan**, **for-lættan**, **ge-bíddan**, **for-wéorðan**, **mis-fáran**, **ofer-swíðian**, **tō-wéorpan**, **wið-stǫndan**, **ymb-síttan**.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes **ge-**, **be-**, and **for-**; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., **ge-bód**, **ge-brōðor**, **ge-féoht**, **ge-wéald**; **be-bód**, **be-gǫng**, **be-hāt**; **for-gýtol** (adj.), **for-wýrd**. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by **gáfol**, **gǫmel**, etc., in which the first element is **ga-**, the accented form of **ge-**; the accented form of **be-** is also left in words like **bí-gǫng**, **bí-spèll**, **bí-wíst**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bī-hāt**, by the side of the later **be-hāt**; and **frá-bēorht** (adj.), **frá-mícel**, **frá-coð**, show a survival of the accented form of **for-**.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstract*; *présent* : *présent*; *subject* : *subject*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

ǫnd-giet , <i>intelligence</i>	: on-gíetan , <i>to understand</i> .
ǫnd-sæc , <i>resistance</i>	: on-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .
æf-þúncan , <i>grudge</i>	: of-þýncan , <i>to displease</i> .
bí-gǫng , <i>practice</i>	: be-gǫngan , <i>to practice</i> .
ór-enāwe (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: ā-enāwan , <i>to know</i> .
ór-þenc , <i>device</i>	: ā-þencan , <i>to devise</i> .
úð-gǫng , <i>escape</i>	: oð-gǫngan , <i>to escape</i> .
wiðer-sæc , <i>hostility</i>	: wið-sácan , <i>to resist</i> .

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg**, **dæg***es*, **dæge**, **ðæt**, **wæs**, **fægen**, **wæter**; **dagas**, **daga**, **dagum**, **faran**, **hafoc**, **wacol**.

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian**, **manian**, **wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **ond**, **and**; **hond**, **hand**; **lond**, **land**; **mōnig**, **manig**; **gōngan**, **gangan**; **gesōmnian**, **gesamnian**.

NOTE. — When the preceding **on** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f**, **θ**, **s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **i** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sōfte**), *softly*; **tōð** (< ***tōnð**), *tooth*; **ōðor** (< ***onðor**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***gōns**), *goose*; **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swīð** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a**. **7**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i** becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77–84.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **hærd* (for *hard*, 7) > *heard*, *hard*; **hælf* > *healf*, *half*; *weorð*, pret. sg. of *weorðan*, *to become*; *wealdan*, *to wield*; *beald*, *bold*; *feallan*, *to fall*; *heall*, *hall*; *eahta*, *eight*; *seah*, pret. sg. of *sēon*, *to see*.

(b) *e* into *eo* (*io*): *weorðan*, *to become*; *eorðe*, *earth*; *heorte*, *heart*; *feorr*, *far*; *weore*, *work*.

e into *eo* (*io*) before *l* + consonant is restricted to *l* + *c* or *h*: *micolcan*, *to milk*; *seolh*, *seal*. Otherwise the *e* remains: *helpan*, *to help*; *swelgan*, *to swallow*; *sweltan*, *to die*.

Before *h* + consonant, and *h* final: *feohtan*, *to fight*; *teohhian*, *to arrange*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

(c) *i* into *io* (*eo*): stem **hirdio* > **hiordi* > *hierde* (*i*-umlaut), *herdsman*. **liht* (< *līht*) > *lioht*, *leoht*, *light*, *not heavy*; *Piht*, *Pioht*, *Pcoht*, *Pict*. **betwih* > *betwih*, *between*.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (*æ*, *e*, *i*) and a guttural consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: **gæf* (7) > *geaf*, *gave*; **gæt* > *geat*, *got*; **cæf* > *ceaf*, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > **cæster* > *ceaster*, *town*; **scæl* > *sceal*, *shall*; **scæft* > *sceaft*, *shaft*; **scær* > *scear*, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: **gǣfon* > *gēafon*, *gave* (pret. pl.); **gǣton* > *gēaton*, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > **cāesi* >

***cēasi** > **cīese** (i-umlaut), *cheese*; ***scāep** > **scēap**, *sheep*;
 ***scāeron** > **scēaron**, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) **e** into **ie** (i, y): ***gefan** > **giefan**, *to give*; ***getan** > **gietan**, *to get*; ***sceran** > **scieran**, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except **æ**, **ā** (= Germanic **ē**) and **e**, initial **g** and **c** do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial **sea-** and **seo-** frequently become **seea-**, **seeo-**, e.g., **scand**, **seeand**, **scōnd**, **seeōnd**, *shame*; pret. **scūn**, **scēan**, *shone*; **Scottas**, **Sceottas**, *the Scots*; **scop**, **seeop**, *poet*; **scaran**, **seeacan**, pret. **scōc**, **scēoc**, *shake*; pret. **scōp**, **scēop**, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial **c**, **cc**, **g**, and **cg**, followed by **a**, **o**, or **u**, is often indicated by the insertion of an **e** (sometimes of an **i**). This inserted **e** (**i**) represents a trace of an original formative **i** or **j**. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (< ***sōcian**, S. § 45, 8; Goth. **sōkjan**), *to seek*;
cwēcc(e)an (< ***cwāccjan**), *to quake*; **mēnig(e)o** (< ***manigī**;
 Goth. **managel**), *multitude*; **bycg(e)an** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*;
sēcg(e)as, **sēcg(e)a**, **secg(i)um**, pl. of **sēcg** (stem ***sægjo**), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for **ia** (**ja**) the graphic substitutes may be **ga**, **iga**, **igea**; for **ie** they may be **ge**, **ige**: **nerian**, **nergan**, **nerigan**, **nerigean**, *to save*; **her(i)g(e)as**, **her(i)g(e)a**, **her(i)gum**, pl. of **here** (stem ***hærjo-**), *army*; **wundriende**, **wundrigende**, *wondering*; **wini-g(e)a**, gen. pl. of **wine** (stem ***wini-**), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final **i**, some use is made of **ig**: **bī-spell**, **big-spell**, *parable*; **hī**, **hig**, pron.; **sī**, **sig** (Opt.), *be*; and medial **ig** is occasionally represented by **igg**: **igað**, **iggað**, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial ***jæ**, ***jo** become **gea**, **geo** (**gio**). Thus, **gēar** (< ***jār**; Goth. **jēr**), *year*; **geoc**, **gloc** (< ***joc**; Goth. **juk**), *yoke*. In like manner initial ***ju** becomes **geo**, **gio**, or is represented by **iū** (**io**). Thus, **geong**, **giong**, **iung** (< ***jung**; Goth. **juggs**), *young*; **gēo**, **gīo**, **iū**, **io** (Goth. **ju**), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE **j**.

11. A single consonant (except **r**) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following **j**. The

vowel is also unmutated (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunjo*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lēcgan* (< **lægjan*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hæfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scæpjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlæhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hærjo*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nærjan*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< **sōclan*), *to seek*; *dēman* (< **dōmlan*), *to judge*; *sēndan* (< **sōndlan*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *mēnn*, *mēn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *bēdd*, *bēd*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sēcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *wēcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
q (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
æ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ŷ.
ea, ēa	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ŷ (3, Note).
eo, ēo	
io, iō	

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærjo*), *army*; *lēcgan* (< **lægjan*), *to lay*; *sellan* (< **sæ.jan*), *to give*; *mēte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) q into e: dat. sg. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnniz*), *man*; *þēnc(e)an* (< **þōncian*), *to think*; *wēndan* (< **wōndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and æ into æ: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dælan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hælan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dæd* (stem **dædi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *læce* (stem **læcio*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *ðeoter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt*, *tēð*, *gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt*, *foot*, *tōð* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs*, *goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 46, 3.)

(e) **u**, **ū** into **y**, **ȳ**: **cyning** (< ***cuning**), *king*; **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss*; **gylden** (< ***guldin** < ***goldīn**, S. § 93, Note), *adj. golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs**, **mȳs**, *dat. sg. and nom (acc.) pl. of mūs, mouse, lūs, louse*; **cȳðan** (< ***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, 8, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea**, **eo**, **io** into **ie** (**i**, **y**), and **ēa**, **ēo**, **īo** into **īe** (**ī**, **ȳ**): **wielm**, **wylm** (stem ***wælmi** > ***wealmi**, 9), *a surging*; **eald**, *old*, *comp. ieldra, suppl. ieldesta*; **hierde** (stem ***hirdio** > ***heordio**, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hīeran** (< ***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< ***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **liehtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend**, **fīend**, *dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of frīond (frēond)*, *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e**, **i** into **eo**, **io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafola**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod**, **meotod**, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita**, **wiota**, *wise man*; **tilian**, **tiolian** (< ***tilōian**), *to endeavor*; **clipian**, **cliopian**, **cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu**, **medo**, **meodo**, *mead*; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, *adj. naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of i-umlaut. (S. § 101.)

Thus, **reoht**, **riecht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cniht**, **enyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 102): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **glefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gletan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gear**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn**, *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māeden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wāen**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to slay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by a consonant and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hīera** (**hīerra**); **hēalic**, *high*; **plēolic**, *perilous*; **nēa-lēcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** (**q**), **o**, **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash*; **tēar** (< ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** (**q**), **o**, **u** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (< ***seh(w)an**; the ending of these infinitives should perhaps be written **-qn**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gifehan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

ī, **ī** + **a** (**q**), **o**, **u** results in **īo** (**ēo**): **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan** < ***ðenhan** ·

Goth. *þelhan*), *to thrive*; *wrēon* (< **wrihan*), *to cover*; *bēot* (< **bihāt*), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: *fōn* (< **fōhan* < **fōnhan*), *to seize*; *hōn* (< **hōhan* < **hōnhan*), *to hang*; *tēon* (< **tēohan*), *to draw*; *flēon* (< **flēohan*), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF W.

19. The diphthongs *eo*, *io* produced by the breaking (9) or by the *u-o*-umlaut (14) of *e*, *i* are sometimes labialized by a preceding *w* into *u* or *o*. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, *weorðan* (< **werðan*, 9), *to become*, appears also in the form *wurðan*; *weorðian*, *wurðian*, *to honor*; *weorpan*, *wurpan*, *to throw*; *weorold* (14), *worold*, *woruld*, *world*; *sweord*, *swurd*, *sword*; *wita*, *wiota* (14), *weota*, *wuta*, *wise man*; *widuwe*, *wioduwe* (14), *wuduwe*, *widow*; *betwih*, *betweoh* (9), *betwuh*, with disappearance of *w*, *betuh*, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE **o**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The **o**-declension (which includes the stems in **jo** and **-wo**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

MASCULINE **o**-STEMS.

21. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **stān**, *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal**(1), *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal (1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles	meares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (*ēðles*, *engles*); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (*heofones*).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el*, *-ol*, *-er*, *-or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wāfels*, *wāfelses*, *covering*; *fætels*, *fætelses*, *vessel*; *hængest*, *hængestes*, *stallion*; *færeld*, *færeldes*, *journey*.

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a*, *o*, *u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER *o*-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar*, *year*; *word*, *word*; *fæt*, *vessel*; *lim*, *limb*; *feoh*, *property*.

S. N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fæt</i>	<i>lim</i>	<i>feoh</i> (<i>fēo</i>)
G.	<i>gēares</i>	<i>wordes</i>	<i>fætes</i>	<i>limes</i>	<i>fēos</i> (18)
D.I.	<i>gēare</i>	<i>worde</i>	<i>fæte</i>	<i>lime</i>	<i>fēo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fatu</i> (7)	<i>limu</i> , <i>leomu</i> (14)	
G.	<i>gēara</i>	<i>worda</i>	<i>fata</i>	<i>lima</i> , <i>leoma</i>	
D.I.	<i>gēarum</i>	<i>wordum</i>	<i>fatum</i>	<i>limum</i> , <i>leomum</i>	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar*, *word*, but *fatu*, *limu* (*limu*, *leomu*).

NOTE. — The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebod*, *prayer*; *gefeoh*, *fight*; *gewrit*, *writing*; *bebod*, *command*.

26. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāpen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

S. N.A. hēafod	nīeten	wāpen	wæter
G. hēafdes	nīetenes	wāpnēs	wæteres
D.I. hēafde	nīetene	wāpne	wætere
P. N.A. hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāpnū, -en	wæter, -u
G. hēafða	nīetena	wāpna	wætera
D.I. hēafdum	nīetenum	wāpnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāpnēs**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **jo**-STEMS.

28. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hære**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

S. N.A. hierde (13, <i>f</i>)	hære (13, <i>a</i>)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G. hierdes	hēr(i)ges (10, 3)	hrycges	wītes	cynnes
D.I. hierde	hēr(i)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N.A. hierdas	hēr(i)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G. hierða	hēr(i)g(e)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D.I. hierdum	hēr(i)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-jo** (= **io** after a long radical syllable, **11**, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**11**): stem ***hrugjo-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening*; **fiscere**, *fisher*. — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER **wo**-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove*; **ḡēow**, *servant*. — Neuter, **searu**, *device*; **enēo(w)**, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḡēo(w)	searu, -o	enēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḡēowes	searwes	enēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḡēowe	searwe	enēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḡēowas	searu, -o	enēow(u), enēo
G.	bearwa	ḡēowa	searwa	enēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḡēowum	searwum	enēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwo-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**9**); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wo**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow*; **ḡēaw**, *custom*; — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew*; **hlāw**, **hlǣw**, *mound*; **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)**, *corpse*; — neut. **bealu**, *evil*; **mealu**, *meal*; **hlēo(w)**, *protection*; **trēo(w)**, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

THE **ǣ**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the **ǣ**-declension (which includes the stems in **-jǣ** and **-wǣ**) are feminine.

ǣ-STEMS.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift*; **lār**, *lore*; **frōfor**, *consolation*; **fīren**, *sin*; **costung**, *temptation*.

S. N.	giefu , -o	lār	frōfor	fīren	costung
G.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
D. I.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
A.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga , -e
P. N. A.	giefa , -e	lāra , -e	frōfra , -e	firena , -e	costunga , -e
G.	giefa , -ena	lāra , -ena	frōfra	firena	costunga
D. I.	giefum	lārum	frōfrum	firenum	costungum

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (**44**). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is synepated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

jǣ-STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf*; **sib(b)**, *peace*; **byrðen**, *burden*; **hālignes**, *holiness*.

S. N.	wylf	sib(b) (12)	byrðen	hālignes
G.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
D. I.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
A.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hālignesse
P. N. A.	wylfa , -e	sibba , -e	byrðen(n)a , -e	hālignessa , -e
G.	wylfa	sibba	byrðen(n)a	hālignessa
D. I.	wylfum	sibbum	byrðen(n)um	hālignessum

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *bēn(n)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss*, *bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *cōndel*, *candle*; *ecg*, *edge*; *gīemen*, *care*; *gyden*, *goddess*; *heġl*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *līðs*, *liss*, *favor*; *milds*, *milts*, *mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll*, *shell*, *synn*, *sin*; *wynn*, *joy*; *yð*, *wave*.

wā-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *lāes*, *pasture*; *māed*, *meadow*.

S. N.	<i>stōw</i>	<i>beadu</i>	<i>lāes</i>	<i>māed</i>
G.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
A.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i> , (<i>māed</i>)
P. N. A.	<i>stōwa, -e</i>	<i>beadwa, -e</i>	<i>lāes(w)a, -e</i>	<i>māed(w)a, -e</i>
G.	<i>stōwa</i>	<i>beadwa</i>	<i>lāes(w)a</i>	<i>māed(w)a</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwum</i>	<i>beadwum</i>	<i>lāes(w)um</i>	<i>māed(w)um</i>

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithfulness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa, -e*, *geatwa, -e*, *getāwa, -e*, *ornaments*, *arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (< **ahw*, **18**, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *o*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dene*, *the Danes*; *feng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	hryre	frēondscipe	feng	sife
G.	hryres	frēondscipes	fenges	sifes
D.I.	hryre	frēondscipe	fenge	sife
P. N.A.	hryras	Dene	Engle	sifu
G.	hryra	Den(ige)a	Engla	sifa
D.I.	hryrum	Denum	Englum	sifum

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **hruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *o*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dene*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winigea*; *stede*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wina*, *stedas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dæd*, *deed*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	dæd	cwēn	scyld
G.	dæde	cwēne	scyldo
D.I.	dæde	cwēne	scyldo
A.	dæd (-e)	cwēn (-e)	scyld
P. N.A.	dæde (-a)	cwēne (-a)	scyldo (-a)
G.	dæda	cwēna	scylda
D.I.	dædum	cwēnum	scyldum

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *a*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ā*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hond*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hond</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hondum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*n*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ðrēa**, *threat*; — fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu , -o	stręngu , -o	stręngðu , -o, stręngð
G.	} wlence ; -u, -o	} stręnge ; -u, -o	} stręngðe ; -u, -o
D. I.			
A.			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a , -u, -o	stręnge , -a; -u, -o	stręngðe , -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngða
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngðum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiða**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ā**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ā**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE **r**-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father*; **mōdor**, *mother*; **brōðor**, *brother*; **sweostor**, *sister*; **doh-
tor**, *daughter*.

S. N. A.	fæder	mōdor , -ur, -er	brōðor , -ur, -er
G.	fæder , -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D. I.	fæder	mēder (13, <i>d</i>)	brēðer (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N. A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru , -a	brōðor , -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D. I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N. A.	sweostor , -ur, -er	doh- tor , -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	doh- tor (dehter)
D. I.	sweostor	doh- tor , dehter (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N. A.	sweostor , -tru, -tra	doh- tor , -tru, -tra
G.	sweostra	doh- tra
D. I.	sweostrum	doh- trum

The datives **mēder**, **dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < ***mōdri**; **dehter** < ***dohtri**). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster**, **swuster** (19), **swyster**.

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor**, *brethren*, **gesweostor**, *sisters*.

THE **nd**-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond**, *friend*; **hettend**, *enemy*.

S. N. A.	frēond	hettend
G.	frēondes	hettendes
D. I.	frīend (13, <i>f</i>), frēonde	hettende
P. N. A.	frīend , frēond , frēondas	hettend , -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hettendra
D. I.	frēondum	hettendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like **frēond** are declined **fēond**, *foe*; the collective plurals **gefrīend**, *friends*; **gefiend**, *foes*. Like **hettend** are declined **āgend**, *owner*; **dēmend**, *judge*; **ēhtend**, *persecutor*; **fultum(i)end**, *helper*; **gōddōnd** (pl. **gōddēnd**), *benefactor*; **healdend**, *keeper*; **hælend**, **nērgend**, *saviour*; **wealdend**, *ruler*; **wīgend**, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**, nom. pl. **-as** show conformity to the **o**-declension, and nom. pl. **-e**, gen. pl. **-ra** are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE **os-es**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 288-290.)

51. Themes: Neuter, **lomb**, *lamb*; **cealf**, *calf*; **æg**, *egg*.

S. N.A.	lomb	cealf	æg
G.	lombes	cealfes	æges
D.I.	lombe	cealfe	æge
• P. N.A.	lombbru, lombber, lomb	cealfru	ægru
• G.	lombra lomba	cealfra	æggra
• D.I.	lombрум lombum	cealfrum	ægрум

The plurals in **r**, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. **cildru**, *children*, are the most important relics of this declension of neuter nouns.

52. The original stem-endings **-or**, **-er** (< **-os**, **-es**) also survive in themes like **dōgor**, *day*; **sigor**, *victory*; **hrȳðer**, *cattle*; but these have adopted the **o**-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes **-er** is reduced to **-e**, as in **sige** (< ***siger**; Goth. **sigis**), *victory*; **ege**

(Goth. **agis**), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the i-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like **sæl**, *hall* (by the side of **salor**).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, **mōnn**, *man*; **fōt**, *foot*; **tōð**, *tooth*. — Feminine, **bōc**, *book*; **burg**, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðes	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g (13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n) (13, b)	fēt (13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. **mōnnan**, and the pl. **fōtas**, **tōðas** sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in **hæle** (**hæleð**), *hero*, pl. **hæle**, **hæleð** (by the side of **hæleðas**); **mōnað**, *month*, pl. **mōnað** (by the side of **mōn(e)ðas**). There are also the neuter forms: **scrūd**, *garment*, dat. sg. **scrȳd**; **ealu**, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. **ealoð**, **-að**.

(2) Like **bōc** are also declined the feminines **brōc**, *breeches*, pl. **brēc**; **gāt**, *goat*, pl. **gēt**; **gōs**, *goose*, pl. **gēs**; **lūs**, *louse*, pl. **lȳs**; **mūs**, *mouse*, pl. **mȳs**; **cū**, *cow* (gen. **cū(e)**, **cȳ**, **cūs**; dat. **cȳ**; pl. nom. acc. **cȳ(e)**, gen. **cū(n)a**, **cȳna**; dat. **cūum**, **cūm**). — **niht**, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. **niht** (the adverbial gen. **nihtes** (**70**) is due to association with **dæges**); and **mægeð**, **mægð**, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, -a.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **o-** (**jo-**, **wo-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ā-** (**jā-**, **wā-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) o- (ǣ-) STEMS.

56. Themes : *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hradu, -o</i>
G.	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædre (7)</i>
D.	<i>hradum (7)</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræde</i>
I.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hræde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hradu, -o; -e</i>	<i>hrada, -e</i>
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>
G.	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
D.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
A.	<i>gōdne</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōde</i>
I.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōd; -e</i>	<i>gōda, -e</i>
G.	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*, is found.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, **hēahre**, **hēarre**; dat. **hēaum**, **hēam**, **hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne**, **hēane**, **hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes**, **rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ḡwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ḡwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs**, **wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **jo-** (**jā-**) AND **wo-** (**wā-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **jo-** (**jā-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wā-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo**, **frīoh**, **frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frijo-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wo**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**jo**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brýce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **o**- or the **jo**-declension. Relics of the original declension are the forms: **e(w)ieu**, **e(w)ueu** (< **cwiocu**; 19), *alive*; and **wlacu**, *tepid*.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D.I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N.V.A.		gōdan	
G.		gōdena, -ra (55, 2)	
D.I.		gōdum	

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðwēora**, **-e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle follows the declension of **jo**-stems (**58, grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **o**-stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende, singing**.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N. A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D. I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (**49, hettend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald , <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
eaðe , <i>easy</i>	ieðra	ieðest

<i>geong, young</i>	giengra	giengest
<i>grēat, great</i>	grietra	grietest
<i>hēah, high</i>	hiēhra (hierra)	hiēh(e)st
<i>lōg, long</i>	lēngra	lēngest
<i>sceort, short</i>	sciertra	sciertest

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	cealdra	cealdost
<i>earm, poor</i>	earmra	earmost
<i>heard, hard</i>	heardra	heardost
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	hlūdra	hlūdost
<i>lēof, dear</i>	lēofra	lēofost
<i>rice, powerful</i>	ricra	ricost
<i>swið, strong</i>	swiðra	swiðost
<i>swift, swift</i>	swiftra	swiftost

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira**, **-ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora**, **-ost**.

NOTE 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist**, **-ost**, not **-ista**, **-osta**).

NOTE 2. — The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust**, **-ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta**, **ricestan**, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

<i>(feorr, far)</i>	fierra	fierrest
<i>(nēah, near)</i>	nēarra	niehst
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	ǣrra	ǣrest
<i>(fore, before)</i>	furðra	fyr(e)st

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið, late)	siðra	siðmest, siðest
læt, late	lætra	lætimest, lætest
(inne, within)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte, without)	ūt(er)ra, ytrra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan, above)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan, below)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore, before)	furðra	fyrimest, forma
(æfter, after)	æfterra	æftimest
mid(d), mid		mid(e)mest
(norð, northward)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð, southward)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast, eastward)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west, westward)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd, good	bet(e)ra, bettra	bet(e)st
yfel, evil	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel, great	māra, mærra	mæst
lýt(e)l (lýt), little	læssa	læs(e)st, lærest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mæ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwār (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider , <i>whither</i>	hwƿƿnan , <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider , ðidres , <i>thither</i>	ðƿnan , <i>thence</i>
hēr , <i>here</i>	hider , hidres , <i>hither</i>	heonan , <i>hence</i>
inne , innan , <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte , ūtan , <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe , uppan , <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan , <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan , <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran , <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan , <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast , <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west , <i>west</i>	westan
	norð , <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð , <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran , <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in **-e** remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lƿng**, *long*, — **lƿnge**; **dēop**, **dēoplic**, *deep*, — **dēope**, **dēoplice**; **glæd**, **glædlic**, *glad, etc.* — **glædlice**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv. **blīðe**; **clæne**, *clean*, — **clæne**.

NOTE 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination **-lice**, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in **-lic**.

NOTE 2. — The adverbs **sōfte**, **swōte** are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives **sēfte**, *soft*, **swēte**, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are **-a** and **-unga** (**-enga**, **-inga**).

Thus: **gēara**, *of yore* (= gen. pl. of **gēar**, *year*); **sōna**, *soon*; **tela** (**teola**, **teala**, **tala**), *properly*; **tūwa** (**twūwa**, **twīwa**), *twice*; **þrīwa**, *thrice*. — **ǣninga** (**āninga**, **ānunga**), *entirely*; **eallunga** (**eallinga**), *altogether*; **grundlunga** (**grundlinga**), *completely*; **sǣmninga** (**sēmninga**), *suddenly*; **wēninga**, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: **dæges**, *by day*; **nihtes**, *by night*; **ealles**, *altogether*; **nealles** (= **nā** + **ealles**; **nālles**, **nālas**, **nālæs**, **nāls**), *not at all*; **elles**, *otherwise*; **micles**, *very*; **nēades**, *needs*; **simbles**, *singales*, *always*; **willes**, **gewealdes**, *willingly*; **self-willes**, *voluntarily*; **up-weardes**, *upwards*; **tōgegnes**, *against*; **ungewisses**, *unconsciously*; **hū gēares**, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: **fyrn**, **gefyrn**, *formerly*; **full**, *fully*; **genōg**, *enough*; **hwōn**, *somewhat*; **lȳtel**, **lȳt**, *little*; **ungemet**, *immoderately*; **upweard**, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: **hwēne** (instr.), *somewhat*; **hām** (**hāme**), *home*; **sāre**, *sorely*; **hwilum**, *sometimes*; **stundmǣlum**, *time after time*; **lȳtlum**, *little*; **miclum**, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or, -ost** (**-ust, -ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **æ̃r**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **b̃et**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **̃end**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **ieð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **l̃æs**, *less*; **l̃eng**, *longer*; **m̃æ** (**mā**), *more*; **ñyr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **s̃eft**, *softer*; **s̃el**, *better*; **s̃ið**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows: —

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma, formesta, fyrmest fyrest, fyrst; æ̃rest
2 twēgen, tū, twā	ōðer, æfterra
3 ðrie, ðrio (ðrēo)	ðridda
4 fiower (fēower)	fēowerða, fēorða
5 fif	fifta
6 slex, six	slexta
7 slofon (seofon)	seoforða, -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða, -eða, -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða, -eða, -eoða
10 tien, tȳn	tēoða
11 ̃endlefan, -leofan, -lufan, etc.	̃endlefta, ̃ellefta, etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13 þrēotiene , -tēne, -týne	þrēotēoða
14 fēowertiene	fēowertēoða
15 fiftiene	fiftēoða
16 slextiene	slextēoða
17 seofontiene	seofontēoða
18 eahtatiene	eahtatēoða
19 nigontiene	nigontēoða
20 twēntig	twēntigoða , -tigða, -tiga, etc.
21 ān qnd twēntig	ān qnd twēntigoða
30 þritig	þritigoða
40 fēowertig	fēowertigoða
50 fiftig	fiftigoða
60 slextig	slextigoða
70 (hund)seofontig	(hund)seofontigoða
80 (hund)eahtatig	(hund)eahtigoða
90 (hund)nigontig	(hund)nigontigoða
100 hundertig , hund , hundred	(hund)tēontigoða
110 { hundendlefantig hundælleftig , etc.	(hund)endleftigoða
120 hundertwelftig	(hund)twelftigoða
200 twā (tū) hund	
1000 þūsend	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal **ān**, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. **ǣnne**, **ānne**, and the instr. sg. **ǣne**, **āne**. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: **twēgen**, *twain*, *two*; **þrie**, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	twēgen	tū , twā	twā
G.		twēg(e)a , twēgra	
D.		twæm , twām	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	Ǫrie, Ǫrī (Ǫrȳ)	Ǫrio, Ǫrēo	Ǫrio, Ǫrēo
G.		Ǫriora, Ǫrēora	
D.		Ǫrim	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem, bām**.

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **Ǫrēo** for **Ǫrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā, both**.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a, -ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u, -o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **Ǫūsend**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ǣrest, fyrrest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *ðū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>ðū</i>
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>ðīn</i>
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>ðē</i>
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>ðec</i> , <i>ðē</i>
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>
A.	<i>uncit</i> , <i>unc</i>	<i>incit</i> , <i>inc</i>
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>
G.	<i>ūser</i> , <i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i> (<i>iower</i>)
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i> (<i>iow</i>)
A.	<i>ūsic</i> , <i>ūs</i>	<i>ēowic</i> , <i>ēow</i> (<i>iow</i>)

S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>), <i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene</i> , <i>hine</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hie</i> , <i>hi</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>heo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hȳ</i> , <i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>)		
G.	<i>hiera</i> , <i>hira</i> , <i>hyra</i> , <i>heora</i> (<i>hiora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> , <i>heom</i>		

NOTE.—The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *ðīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *ūncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE.—The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ðæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *ðēs*, neut., *ðis*, fem., *ðēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðære</i>
D.	<i>ðæm</i> , <i>ðām</i>	<i>ðæm</i> , <i>ðām</i>	<i>ðære</i>
A.	<i>ðone</i> (<i>ðane</i> , <i>ðæne</i>)	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>ðā</i>
I.	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>ðā</i>	
G.		<i>ðāra</i> , <i>ðæra</i>	
D.I.		<i>ðæm</i> , <i>ðām</i>	
S. N.	<i>ðēs</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðēos</i> (<i>ðios</i>)
G.	<i>ðis(s)es</i> , <i>ðys(s)es</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
D.	<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeosum</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)
A.	<i>ðisne</i> . <i>ðvsne</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðūs</i>
I.	<i>ðȳs</i> , <i>ðis</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>ðūs</i>	
G.		<i>ðissa</i> , <i>ðeossa</i> (<i>ðissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, is both strong and weak in its declension.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ðe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ðæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	hwā	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwæm, hwām	hwæm, hwām
A.	hwone (hwane, hwæne)	hwæt
I.	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwile** (**hwyle**, **hwele**), *which?* and **hūlic**, *of what sort?* follow the strong declension of adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343-349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ælc**, *each*; **ān**, *a, an*; **ænig**, *any*; **nænig** (< **ne** + **ænig**), *none*; **ōðer**, *other*; **sum**, *certain*; **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives.

NOTE.—The nom. sg. **mōn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwile** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so*: **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever*; **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*; **swā hwile swā**, *who(so)ever*. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one*; **āhwæt**, *anything*; **æghwā**, **æthwā**, **gehwā**, *each, every*; **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer**, **āwðer**, **ōwðer**, **āðer**, **ōðer**); **æghwæðer** (**ægðer**, **āðer**), *either, each*. **nāhwæðer**, *neither*; **æghwile**, **gehwile**, *each*; **somhwile**, *some one*. With the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu**, **-hwuga**, **-u**, etc.) as the second member of the compound: **hwæthwega**, *something*; **hwilchwega**, *any one*; and **æthwega**, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht**, **āuht**, **āht**); **ōwiht**, **ōwuht**, **ōht**), *anything*; **nāwiht** (**nāuht**, **nāht**, **nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drifan , <i>to drive</i> ;	drāf , drifon ;	(ge) drifen .
dēman , <i>to judge</i> ;	dēmdē ;	(ge) dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**. — (Germanic **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Thus,

(<i>a</i>) bīdan , <i>bīde</i> ;	bād , bīdon ;	(ge) bīden .
bītan , <i>bīte</i> ;	bāt , bīton ;	(ge) bīten .

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , <i>glidon</i> ;	(ge)glīden.
rīdan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , <i>ridon</i> ;	(ge)riden.
risan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , <i>rison</i> ;	(ge)risen.
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , <i>writon</i> ;	(ge)writen.
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , <i>snidon</i> ;	(ge)sniden.
(c) ðēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	ðāh , <i>ðigon</i> ;	(ge)ðigen.

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< *ðīhan, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb **riġnan** > **rīnan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rīnde**, has also a preterit **rūn** (cf. **frīġnan** > **frīnan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** is to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah),	tigon (tugon);	tigen (togen).
ðēon ;	ðāh ,	ðigon (ðugon);	ðigen (ðogen).
wrēon ;	wrāh (wrēah),	wrīgon (wrugon);	wrigen (wrogen).

NOTE 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon**; pp. **ofer-ðungen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, etc. These are traces of the original form *ðenhan > *ðīhan (18, Note 2).

NOTE 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II. — Vowels: ēo (ū); ēa, u; o. — (Germ. eu (ū); au, u; u). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan, command;</i>	<i>bēad,</i>	<i>budon;</i>	<i>boden.</i>
<i>clēofan, cleave;</i>	<i>clēaf,</i>	<i>clufon;</i>	<i>clofen.</i>
<i>crēopan, creep;</i>	<i>crēap,</i>	<i>crupon;</i>	<i>cropen.</i>
<i>drēogan, endure;</i>	<i>drēag,</i>	<i>drugon;</i>	<i>drogen.</i>
<i>flēogan, fly;</i>	<i>flēag,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
(b) <i>brūcan, enjoy;</i>	<i>brēac,</i>	<i>brucon;</i>	<i>brocen.</i>
<i>būgan, bow;</i>	<i>bēag,</i>	<i>bugon;</i>	<i>bogen.</i>
<i>dūfan, dive;</i>	<i>dēaf,</i>	<i>dufon;</i>	<i>dofen.</i>
(c) <i>cēosan, choose;</i>	<i>cēas,</i>	<i>curon (83, 2);</i>	<i>coren.</i>
<i>frēosan, freeze;</i>	<i>frēas,</i>	<i>fruron;</i>	<i>froren.</i>
<i>hrēosan, full;</i>	<i>hrēas,</i>	<i>hruron;</i>	<i>hroren.</i>
<i>(for)lēosan, lose;</i>	<i>lēas,</i>	<i>luron;</i>	<i>loren.</i>
<i>sēoðan, seethe;</i>	<i>sēað,</i>	<i>sudon;</i>	<i>soden.</i>
(d) <i>flēon (18, N. 2), flee;</i>	<i>flēah,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
<i>tēon, draw;</i>	<i>tēah,</i>	<i>tugon;</i>	<i>togen.</i>

85. Class III. — Vowels: e (i, eo); æ (q, ea), u; u (o). — (Germ. e (> i before nasal + cons.); a, u; u (o)). The verbs of this class are best considered in three divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bindan, bind;</i>	<i>bōnd (8),</i>	<i>bundon;</i>	<i>bunden.</i>
<i>drincan, drink;</i>	<i>drōnc,</i>	<i>druncon;</i>	<i>druncen.</i>
<i>findan, find;</i>	<i>fōnd,</i>	<i>fundon;</i>	<i>funden.</i>
<i>(on)ginnan, begin;</i>	<i>gōn(n),</i>	<i>gunnon;</i>	<i>gunnen.</i>
<i>grindan, grind;</i>	<i>grōnd,</i>	<i>grundon;</i>	<i>grunden.</i>
<i>singan, sing;</i>	<i>sōng,</i>	<i>sungon;</i>	<i>sungen.</i>
<i>swimmam, swim;</i>	<i>swōm(m),</i>	<i>swummon;</i>	<i>swummen.</i>

NOTE 1. — The verb *rinnan, to run, rōn(n), runnon, runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan (iernan, yrnan), ōrn (arn)*. — There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn, brōn(n) (bōrn, barn, bearn), burnon, burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel
Thus,

- | | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|------------------|
| (a) helpan (9, b), <i>help</i> ; | healp (9, a), hulpon ; | holpen . |
| belgan , <i>be angry</i> ; | bealg , bulgon ; | bolgen . |
| delfan , <i>delve</i> ; | dealf , dulfon ; | dolfen . |
| meltan , <i>melt</i> ; | mealt , multon ; | molten . |
| swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ; | swealg , swulgon ; | swolgen . |
| swellan , <i>swell</i> ; | sweal (1), swullon ; | swollen . |
| sweltan , <i>die</i> ; | swealt , swulton ; | swolten . |
| (b) gieldan (10, c), <i>yield</i> ; | geald , guldon ; | golden . |
| giellan , <i>yell</i> ; | geal (1), gullon ; | gollen . |
| gielpa , <i>boast</i> ; | gealp , gulpon ; | golpen . |
| (c) feōlan , <i>reach</i> ; | fealh , fulgon (83, 2); | folgen . |

NOTE 2. — ^{*Seolcan*} **feōlan** < ***feolhan** (9, b) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **fofen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

- | | | |
|--|--|-------------------------------------|
| (a) fehtan (9, b), <i>fight</i> ; | ^{<i>a</i>} feahrt (9, a), ^{<i>u um</i>} fuhton ; | ^{<i>u</i>} fohten . |
| beorgan , <i>protect</i> ; | bearg , burgon ; | borgen . |
| ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ; | cearf , curfon ; | corfen . |
| deorfan , <i>labor</i> ; | dearf , durfon ; | dorfen . |
| smeortan , <i>smart</i> ; | smeart , smurton ; | smorten . |
| (b) hweorfan } | hwearf , hwurfon ; | hworfen . |
| (hwurfan , 19) } <i>turn</i> ; | | |
| weorpan } | wearp , wurpon ; | worpen . |
| (wurpan) } <i>cast</i> ; | | |
| (c) weorðan } | wurdon | worðen . |
| (wurðan , 19) } <i>become</i> ; wearð , | (83, 2); | |

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

- | | | | |
|---|-------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| bregdan } | brægd } | brugdon } | brogden . |
| (brēdan , 16) } <i>brandish</i> ; | (bræd), | (brūdon); | (brōden). |
| stregdan } | strægd } | strugdon } | strogden . |
| (strēdan) } <i>strew</i> ; | (stræd), | (strūdon); | (strōden). |
| berstan , <i>burst</i> ; | bærst , | burston ; | borsten . |

ðerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	ðærse ,	ðurscon ;	ðorscen .
frignan	{ fragn	{ frugnon	{ frugnen
(frinan , 16) }, <i>inquire</i> ;			
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;	mearn ,	murnon .	
spurnan	{ <i>spurn</i> ;	spearn ,	spurnon .
(spornan) }			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb — By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frinan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrege**n, **gefræge**n and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bæron ;	børen.
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwælon ;	cwolen.
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hælon ;	holen.
stelán , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stælon ;	stolen.
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tæron ;	toren.
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	bræcon ;	brocen.
(c) scieran (10), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren.
(d) nīman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen.
	{ (nam),	{ (nāmon);	
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ cumen
			{ (cymen).

NOTE.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before **a** nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—Vowels: **e** (**i**); **æ**, **ǣ**; **e**.—(Germ. **e** (**i**); **a**, **ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan , <i>measure</i> ;	mæt (7), mǣton ;	meten .
drepan , <i>strike</i> ;	dræp , drǣpon ;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan , <i>collect</i> ;	læs , lǣson ;	lesen .
(ge) nesan , <i>recover</i> ;	næs , nǣson ;	nesen .
{ sprecan , <i>speak</i> ;	spræc , sprǣcon ;	sprecen .
{ specan (LWS);	spæc , spǣcon ;	specen .
tredan , <i>tread</i> ;	træd , trǣdon ;	treden .
wegan , <i>carry</i> ;	wæg , { wǣgon (wāgon);	wegen .
(b) etan , <i>eat</i> ;	ǣt , ǣton ;	eten .
fretan , <i>devour</i> ;	frǣt , frǣton ;	freten .
(c) eweðan , <i>say</i> ;	ewæð , ewǣdon (83, 2);	cweden .
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf , gēafon ;	giefen .
gletan , <i>get</i> ;	geat , gēaton ;	gleten .
(e) (ge) fēon } , <i>rejoice</i> ; { gefeah (18, N. 2) } (9, a), gefǣgon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen .		
plēon , <i>risk</i> ;	pleah .	
sēon , <i>see</i> ;	seah , { sāwon (83, 2); sǣgon ;	{ sewen (sawen) segen .

(f) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. } bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	bæd , bǣdon ;	beden .
lleg(e)an , <i>lie</i> ;	læg , lǣgon (lāgon);	legen .
sittan , <i>sit</i> ;	sæt , sǣton ;	seten .
fricg(e)an , <i>inquire</i> ;		frigen .
ðicg(e)an , <i>take</i> ;	ðeah (ðāh).	

NOTE.—The quantity of **ǣt** and **frǣt** are exceptional.—Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**).—**fricg(e)an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ſig(e)an** has also weak preterits **ſigede** and **ſigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: a; ō, ȝ; a. — (Germ. a; ō, ȝ; a). Thus,

(a) faran , <i>go</i> ;	fōr ,	fōron ;	faren (fāren)
bacan , <i>bake</i> ;	bōc ,	bōcon ;	bacen .
dragan , <i>draw</i> ;	drōg ,	drōgon ;	dragen .
galan , <i>sing</i> ;	gōl ,	gōlon ;	galen .
grafan , <i>grave</i> ;	grōf ,	grōfon ;	graven .
hladan , <i>load</i> ;	hlōd ,	hlōdon ;	hladen .
sacan , <i>contend</i> ;	sōc ,	sōcon ;	sacen (sācen)
stōndan , <i>stand</i> ;	stōd ,	stōdon ;	stōnden .
wadan , <i>go</i> ;	wōd ,	wōdon ;	waden .
[wæcnan], <i>awake</i> ;	wōc ,	wōcon .	

(b) se(e)acan <i>shake</i> ,	seōc ,	seōcon .	
(10, N. 1) <i>hasten</i> ;	seeoc ,	seeocen ;	{ se(e)acen
			{ (seācen).
se(e)afan , <i>shave</i> ;	seōf ,	seōfon ;	se(e)afen .

(c) spōnan , <i>entice</i> ;	{ spōn	{ spōnon	spanen .
	{ (spēon),	{ (spēonon);	
weaxan (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (wōx)	{ (wōxon)	weaxen .
	{ wēox .	{ wēoxon ;	

(d) flēan (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen .
lēan , <i>blame</i> ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen ,
			{ lāgen).
slēan , <i>strike</i> ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (sleger
			{ slāgen).
ſwēan , <i>wash</i> ;	{ ſwōg	{ ſwōgon ;	{ ſwāgen
	{ (ſwōh),		{ (ſwēgen ,
			{ ſwāgen ,
			{ ſwōgen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, f):

hebban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hāfen)
hlehhhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ scēðſan , <i>injure</i> ,	scōd ,	scōdon .	
{ scēaðſan (10, N. 1);	scēod ,	scēodon .	

sceppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scōp.} \\ \text{scēop (10,} \\ \text{N. 1),} \end{array} \right.$	scōpon ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scepen} \\ \text{(sceapen).} \end{array} \right.$
steppan (stæppan) } , <i>step</i> ;	stōp ,	stōpon ;	stapen .
swerl(ge)an } , <i>swear</i> ; (10, N. 3)	swōr ,	swōron ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{swaren} \\ \text{(sworen).} \end{array} \right.$

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, to *span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16. Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**. pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod**; **sceððan**, pret. **sceððede**; **swerian**, **swērede**, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393-397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leole**, **leort**, **reord**, **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lāetan**, **rādan**, **ondrāedan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *eo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) blōdan (8), <i>blend</i> ;	blēnd ,	blēndon ;	blōnden .
(b) hātan , <i>call</i> ;	heht , hēt ,	hēton ;	hāten .
lācan , <i>leap</i> ;	(leole) lēc ,	lēcon ;	lācen .
{ scēdan , <i>separate</i> ,	scēd ,	scēdon ;	scāden .
{ scēadan (10, N. 1);	scēad ,	scēadon ;	scēaden .

NOTE 1. — The verb **hātan** has other forms of special importance: (1c) **hātte**, *I am called* (named, 'hight') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. **haitada**; the corresponding pl. **hātton** has the common weak pret. form. As to tense **hātte**, **hātton** are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive **hātan** is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) drēdan , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (dreord)	drēdon ;	drāden .
lētan , <i>let</i> ;	{ drēd ,		
rēdan , <i>counsel</i> ;	(leort) lēt ,	lēton ;	lāten .
slāpan	(reord) rēd ,	rēdon ;	rāden .
{ (slāpan) }, <i>sleep</i> ;	slēp ,	slēpon ;	{ slāpen .
			{ (slāpen)

NOTE 2. — (on) **drēdan** and **slāpan** occasionally have the pret. weak: **ondrēdde**, **slēpte**, **slāpte**, etc. — **rēdan**, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. **rēdde**.

(d) fōn (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	fēng ,	fēngon ;	fongen .
hōn , <i>hang</i> ;	hēng ,	hēngon ;	hongen .

(2) *eo*-Preterit Class.

(a) fealdan (9, α), <i>fold</i> ;	fēold ,	fēoldon ;	fealden .
feallan , <i>fall</i> ;	fēoll ,	fēollon ;	feallen .
healdan , <i>hold</i> ;	hēold ,	hēoldon ;	healden .
wealcen , <i>roll</i> ;	wēole ,	wēoleon ;	wealcen .
wealdan , <i>wield</i> ;	wēold ,	wēoldon ;	wealden .
weallan , <i>well</i> ;	wēoll ,	wēollon ;	weallen .
weaxan	{ wēox ,	{ wēoxon ;	{ weaxen .
(88, N. 1) }, <i>grow</i> ;			

(b) bōnnan , <i>summon</i> ;	(bēnn) bēonn , -on ;	bōnnen .
spōnnan , <i>attack</i> ;	(spēnn) spēonn , -on ;	spōnnen .
gōngan , <i>go</i> ;	(gēng) geong , -on ;	gōngen .

NOTE 3. — **gōngan** is very irregular ; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde** ; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (107, 4).

(c) bēatan , <i>beat</i> ;	bēot ,	bēoton ;	bēaten .
hēawan , <i>heav</i> ;	hēow ,	hēowon ;	hēawen .
hlēapan , <i>leap</i> ;	hlēop ,	hlēopon ;	hlēapen .
(ā) hnēapan , <i>pluck</i> ;	hnēop ,	hnēopon ;	hnēapen .
(d) blōtan , <i>sacrifice</i> ;	blēot ,	blēoton ;	blōten .
hrōpan , <i>shout</i> ;	hrēop ,	hrēopon ;	hrōpen .
hwōpan , <i>threaten</i> ;	hwēop ,	hwēopon ;	hwōpen .
blōwan , <i>bloom</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blōwen .
flōwan , <i>flow</i> ;	flēow ,	flēowon ;	flōwen .
grōwan , <i>grow</i> ;	grēow ,	grēowon ;	grōwen .
rōwan , <i>row</i> ;	rēow ,	rēowon ;	rōwen .
spōwan , <i>succeed</i> ;	spēow ,	spēowon ;	spōwen .

(e) **jan**-presents (cf. 87, f) :

hwēsan , <i>wheel</i> ;	hwēos ,	hwēoson ;	hwōsen .
wēpan , <i>weep</i> ;	wēop ,	wēopon ;	wōpen .
(f) blāwan , <i>blow</i> ;	blēow ,	blēowon ;	blāwen .
cnāwan , <i>know</i> ;	cnēow ,	cnēowon ;	cnāwen .
crāwan , <i>crow</i> ;	crēow ,	crēowon ;	crāwen .
sāwan , <i>sow</i> ;	sēow ,	sēowon ;	sāwen .
swāpan , <i>sweep</i> ;	swēop ,	swēopon ;	swāpen .

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singaŋ*, to *sing*; *beran*, to *bear*. — Reduplicating verb, *heardan*, to *hold*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	(tō singanne (-enne, -onne))	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæron	hēoldon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden

<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden
-------------------	-------------------	------------------	--------------------

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), **sēon**, *to see*; **fōn**, *to seize* (reduplicating verb). — Presents in **-jan**, **biddan**, *to bid*; **licgan**, *to lie*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	slehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st	{ llig(e)st
			{ bitst	
3.	slehð	fēhð	{ bideð	{ llig(e)ð
			{ bit(t)	{ lið
Plur. 1-3.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	licge
Plur. 2.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen

<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fongen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen
-------------------	------------------	-------------------	------------------	------------------

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel have the ending **-e**, and simplify the geminated consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) The geminated consonants of presents in **-jan** are simplified: **bideſt, bideð**; **ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōndan, ðū stentst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcest, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brýest**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidt, bit(t)**; **bebēodan, hē bebīet(t)**; **etan, hē it(t)**; **feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hāet**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the *jo*-class, (2) the *ō*-class, and (3) the *ai*-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in *d* (*t*).

NOTE 1.—The formative and derivative *-jo-* (more strictly, *-ejo-*) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in *-jan*. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in *-jan*.

NOTE 2.—Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, *dōm*, *judgment*, > *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *eūð*, *adj., known*, > *cȳðan* (< **cūð-ian*), *to make known*; *feorr*, *adv., far*, > *ā-fierran* (< **-feorrian*), *to remove*; *tāc(e)n*, *token*, > *tācnian* (< **tācnōjan*), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, *llegan*, *to lie*, pret. sg. *læg*, — *lēcgan*, *to lay* (< **lægjan*); *sittan*, *to sit*, pret. sg. *sæt*, — *seġtan*, *to set* (< **sætjan*); *cwelan*, *to die*, pret. sg. *cwæl*, — *cwellan*, *to kill* (< **cwæljan*); *risan*, *to rise*, pret. sg. *rās*, — *rēran*, *to rear, raise* (< **rārian*; *r* < *s*); *drinean*, *to drink*, pret. sg. *drōc*, — *drēncan*, *to drench* (< **drōncian*).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: *frēmman*, *to perform*; *hērian*, *to praise* *dēman*, *to judge*; *lādan*, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ lād(e)st lætst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lādeð , lādt , læt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað

<i>Optative.</i>				
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmnen	hērien	dēmen	lāden

<i>Imperative.</i>				
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dēranne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>		hēriende	dēmende	lādende

PRETERIT.

<i>Indicative.</i>				
Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmdest	lādddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lāddon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmed	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-jo** (which became **-io-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< *frōmjan); **hērian** (< *hærjan); **dēman** (< *dōmian).

(2) The geminated consonant is simplified in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (10, Note 3). Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hēge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ð**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (with simplification of the geminated consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sēnde**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nērian**, *to save*; **dērian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **dērað**; pret. sg. **nērede** and **nērode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dweġlian** (98) and **dweġlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, with simplification of the geminated consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (**ge**)**frēmed**; **hērede**, (**ge**)**hēred**.

NOTE 1. — **lægan**, to *lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **læge** (**lēde**, **13**), pp. **lægd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncope the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, to *liberate*, pret. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, to *treud*, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lētтан**, to *hinder*, pret. **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **setтан**, to *set*, pret. **sette**, pp. **set(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **seted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **blīcettan**, to *lighten*, **ḡndettan**, to *confess*, **ōnettan**, to *hasten*, etc.: **līcettan**, to *pretend*, pret. **līette**, pp. **līet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncope the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmdē**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncope the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lāed(d)**; **hȳdan**, to *hide*, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, to *meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, to *send*, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, to *turn*, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, to *seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, to *lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **ff**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, to *drench*, pret. **drēncete**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncete**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. **hyspte**; **clýppan**, to embrace, pret. **clýpte**, pp. **clýpt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, to kiss, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **lixan**, to shine, pret. **lihte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-læc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **et** or **ht**: **nēalæcan**, to approach, pret. **nēalæcte**, **nēalæhte**, pp. **nēalæct**, **nēalæht**. This change of **et** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, to increase, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ðryccan**, to oppress, pret. **ðrycte**, **ðryhte**, pp. **ðrycced**.

(b) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cýðan**, to make known, pret. **cýðde**, **cýdde**, pp. **cýðed**, **cýd(d)**; **nēðan**, to venture, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(c) The usual pret. of **nemnan**, to name, is **nemde**, and of **ƿfnan**, **ræfnan**, to perform, **ƿfnude**, **ræfnude**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nemnode**, **ƿfnode**; pp. **nemned**, **nemnod**, pl. **nemnde**, **nemnede**, **nemnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), to build, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dieglan**, to conceal, pret. **diegelde**, **dieglede**, **dieglode**, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **glerwan**, to prepare, pret. **glerede**, pp. **glerwed**, **glered**; **wielwan**, to roll, pret. **wiclede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smyrwan**, to anoint, **smyrlan**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wyllan**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. In the verbs of the following group the middle vowel **e** (< **i**) was never present. These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and in the past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **e** and **g** + **d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwēcc(e)an** (10. Note 2), to shake, < ***cwæccjan** (11), pret. **cweahte** < ***cwæhte** (9, *a*); **sēc(e)an**, to seek, < ***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðenc(e)an**, to think, < ***ðoncian** (8), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðonhte**; **ðync(e)an**, to seem, pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte**.

NOTE 1. — **ſōhte** and **ſūhte** illustrate the Germanic disappearance of **n** before the voiceless spirant **h**, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

cwællan	cwællan	
cwēllan , <i>kill</i> ;	cwealde ;	(ge)cweald.
dwēllan , <i>deceive</i> ;	dwealk 3;	(ge)dweald.
sellan , <i>give</i> ;	sealde ;	(ge)seald.
stellan , <i>place</i> ;	stealde ;	(ge)steald.
teġllan , <i>count</i> ;	tealde ;	(ge)teald.
cwēcc(e)an , <i>shake</i> ;	{ cweahte ;	(ge)cweaht.
	{ cwēhte ;	(ge)cwēht.
drēcc(e)an , <i>ver</i> ;	dreahte , (ġ);	(ge)dreaht, (ġ).
lēcc(e)an , <i>moisten</i> ;	leahte , (ġ);	(ge)leaht, (ġ).
rēcc(e)an , <i>expound</i> ;	reahte , (ġ);	(ge)reaht, (ġ).
strecc(e)an , <i>stretch</i> ;	streahte , (ġ);	(ge)streaht, (ġ).
ſēcc(e)an , <i>cover</i> ;	ſeahte , (ġ);	(ge)ſeaht, (ġ).
wēcc(e)an , <i>wake</i> ;	weahte , (ġ);	(ge)weaht, (ġ).
læcc(e)an , <i>seize</i> ;	læhte ;	(ge)læht.
bepācc(e)an , <i>deceive</i> ;	bepāhte ;	bepāht.
rācc(e)an , <i>reach</i> ;	rāhte ;	(ge)rāht.
tācc(e)an , <i>teach</i> ;	tāhte ;	(ge)tāht.
rēc(e)an } , <i>reck</i> ;	rōhte .	
rēcc(e)an }		
sēc(e)an , <i>seek</i> ;	sōhte ;	(ge)sōht.
ſēnc(e)an , <i>think</i> ;	ſōhte ;	(ge)ſōht.
ſync(e)an , <i>seem</i> ;	ſūhte ;	(ge)ſūht.
wýrc(e)an , <i>work</i> ;	worhte ;	(ge)worht.
bycg(e)an , <i>buy</i> ;	bohte ;	(ge)boht.
brīngan } , <i>bring</i> ;	brōhte ;	gebrōht.
brēngan }		

NOTE 2. — In LWS **dwēllan** has also the forms **dwēllan**, pret. **dwēlede**, **dwēlode**, pp. **dwēled**, **dwēlod** (**96**, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb **dwelan** is found in the pret. **d(w)æl**. The pp. of **teġllan** also appears as **teġled**, and **sellan** is in LWS usually **syllan**.

NOTE 3. — In LWS **wēcc(e)an** often becomes **wrēcc(e)an**. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies **rēc(e)an** (< ***rōcian**) and **rēcc(e)an** (< ***ræcjan**); so, too, **brīngan** and **brēngan**. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. **brungen**.

NOTE 4. — In **bepācc(e)an**, **rācc(e)an**, and **tācc(e)an** the unlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyre(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **e** becomes **ę**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwęhte**, (**ge**)**cwęht**; **dręhte**, (**ge**)**dręht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411–414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut** (14): **clip-ian**, **clipian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlinian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, *c*), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ęndian**, *to end* [**ęnde**, *end*]; **clānsian**, *to cleanse* [**clāne**, adj. **jo**-stem, *clean*].

NOTE 2. — In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT. *Indicative.*

Sing. 1.	bodle , (-lge)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodað	smēað
Plur. 1–3.	bodlað , (-lg(e)að)	smēag(e)að

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiaþ, (-ig(e)aþ)	smēag(e)aþ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēau)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende

PRETERIT.

<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1.— In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2.— The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3.— **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **þēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **þēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **þēode** (**þēodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< *smēahōjan < *smauhōjan) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< *fiōjan), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< *friōjan), *to love*,

to free; **scōg(e)an** (< *scōhōjan), *to shoe*; **twēog(e)an** (< *twehōjan), *to doubt*; **ðrēag(e)an**, *to rebuke*; ***tēog(e)an** (pret. **tēode**), *to arrange*; and apparently **bōg(e)an** (3 sg. **bōð**), *to boast*.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was **-ai** (**94**), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: **habban**, *to have*; **libban**, *to live*; **sęcg(e)an**, *to say*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæbbe	libbe , lifge
2.	hæfast , hæfst	lifast (14), lifast
3.	hæfað , hæfð	lifað , lifað
Plur. 1-3.	habbað , hæbbað	libbað , lif(i)g(e)að , lifiað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæbbe	libbe , lif(g)e
Plur. 1-3.	hæbben	libben , lif(g)en

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	hafa	lifa
Plur. 2.	habbað	libbað , lif(i)g(e)að
<i>Infinitive.</i>	habban	{ libban , lif(i)g(e)an , lifian , lifian
<i>Gerund.</i>	habbanne , (-enne , -onne)	libbanne , lif(i)(g)enne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	hæbbende	libbende , lif(i)(g)ende

PRETERIT.		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, lifodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, lifodon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, lifoden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)hæfd	(ge)lifd, (ge)lifod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sagast, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sagað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)ð	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)að	sęgdon, sęden
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcgen	sęgden, sęden
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	saga, sęge	
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)að	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	sęcg(e)an	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ sęcg(e)anne, (-onne, sęcgenne)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sęcgende	

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode; hogian, hogode**.

• PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan**; **wiotan**, **weotan**; **14**), *to know*.

	• PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton, (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi(e)te ; pl. -en	wi(e)ste, wisse ; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)wi(e)ten
pl. 2.	witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wlotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1. — **nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt**, **nāst**, **nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie**, **io**, **eo**), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., **āgende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **āh** (**āg**), 2. **āhst**; pl. **āgon**.

Optative, pres., **āge**, etc. *Imperative*, **āge**.

Preterit, **āhte**, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., **āgen**, **āgen**, *own*.

NOTE 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (**āgon**, for ***igon**), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (*infinitive āgan*, *pret. ahte*, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + **āgan**), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., **dugende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dēah** (**dēag**); pl. **dugon**.

Optative, pres., **dyge** (105, 2), **duge**, etc.

Preterit, **dohte**, etc.

(3) Class III. — (a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., **unnende**.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **qn(n)**, **an(n)**; pl. **unnon**.

Optative, pres., **unne**, etc. *Imperative*, **unne**.

Preterit, **ūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, (**ge**)**unnen**

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cqn(n), can(n), 2. cqnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. *Past Part.*, (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, *known*.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durron.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculon, sceolan, shall*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), seule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mqn, man, 2. mqnst; { pl. munon,
munað.

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc.

Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meahht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahhte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive*, (**ge-**, **be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon**.

Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.

Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may*.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton**.

Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.

Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), *to be*; (2) **willan**, *to will*; (3) **dōn**, *to do*; (4) **gān**, *to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; font-size: 3em; line-height: 1;">{</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> sind, si(e)nt si(e)ndon, -un siondon, -un </div> </div>	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī , slg , sȳ), sīo (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn , sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo , wes ; 2 pl. bēoð , wesað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bion), wesan		
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bionne)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde , wesende		

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nis** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nære**, **næron**, etc. — **was**, **nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

lxxviii AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom**, **bēom**); (c) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (wiellað)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllað , nellað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (wiellan)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **noide**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle**, **nelle**, etc.

NOTE 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willað** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge) dōn (ge) dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gæst		ēodest
3.	gæð		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāð		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāð	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. B. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sē lēran. And him was mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on pære sæ wæs: and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe pā sā¹ wāron² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lēarde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sādere his sād tō sáwenne. (4) And pā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit frāton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ pār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode, and for pām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) pā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forseranc, for pām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; pā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstig-*
endne and *wexendne*⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītig- 15

¹ Only in A.

² A, wæs.

³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stānscylian.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyranne.

(10) And pā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon pæt bigspell pā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerȳnu; pām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellūm gewurpað²: (12) pæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nū nē gesēon; and gehyrende gehyren, and ne ongyten; pē læs hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton pis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice pā synt wið þone weg þār pæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehyrað, sōna cymð Sātanaz, and āfyrð pæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 15 pā synt gelīce þe synt ofer pā stānsȳligeas⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī pæt word gehyrað, and pæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for pām worde, [and hræðlice hī bēoð
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, pæt synd pā ðe pæt word gehyrað, (19) and [þonne] yrmða and swiðlōm woroldwelenaz and oðra gewilnunga pæt word ofprysmað, and [hit] is būton wæstine geworden.⁷
 (20) And pā ðe gesāwene synt ofer pæt gōde land, pā
 25 synd þe pæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum prītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þryttig-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stansȳlian.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ MSS., and of yrmðe and swiðdome; Corp., woroldwelenaz, B, woroldwelenaz, A, worldwelenaz; Corp., B, ofprysmað; MSS., synt buton (A, synd butan) . . . gewordenaz.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geare¹ þæt hit sý ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān ðing behyðd þe ne sý geswutelod, nē nis dīgle geworden ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehyre, gif hwā ēaran 5 hǣbbe tō gehýranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, Warnings h wæt gē gehýran²: and on þām gemete þe gē metað, ēow bið gemeten; and ēow bið geict.³ (25) Þām bið geseald þe hǣfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hǣfð him bið ætbrōden. 10

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴ gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slūpe⁵ and arise dāges and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt. (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ārest gars, syððan ear, sylþan fullne hwūte on þām ēare. 15 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sent his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena rīce? oððe hwyleum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20 ealra sūða læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit āsāwen bið, hit āstīhð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and hǣfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swyleum bigspellum hē spræc tō him⁷ þæt hī milton gehýran. 25 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; call hē his leornigenihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen wearð,⁸ Uton faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menīgu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., þas.¹¹ Corp., forlætan.

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ðpre scipu
 wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes
 geworden, and ŷpa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled
 wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende,
 5 and hī āwēhtou hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt
 wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and pām winde be-
 lēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē
 wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē
 sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan?
 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon
 æle tō ððrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him
windus and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* by Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode
 ðe Drācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefrūglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ānlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongōn mōn sēgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, qnd þā stānas hī styredon³
 for ðy swēge, qnd wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan qnd
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him mēn
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde āewclan, qnd
 hire sāule⁵ mōn sceolde lūdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemōng
 oðrum mōnnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, qnd sæt on ðām
 muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop qnd hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudlas bifedon,⁶ qnd ðā ēa stōdon, qnd nān heort
 ne onscunede⁷ nænne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nænne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nænne andan nē nænne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia.

² J, Eurydice.

³ B, hirgedon.

⁴ B, þæt hī na.

⁵ B, sawle.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 oļeccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *agēafen*³
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde euman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban prīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac prīo hēafdu, qnd wæs swiðe
 oreald. Ðā ongōn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðqnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē was oflyst ðæs seldeūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furðor⁶
 15 oð hē gemette⁷ ðā gramman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce mēn
 hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī secgað ðæt on nānum mēn nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī secgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongōn hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furðor,⁶ qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillle hwēol ðe *Ixīon* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cyning, for his seylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.² B, gatu.³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.⁵ B,ongan fægnian.⁶ C, furðum.⁷ C, mette.⁸ C, metena.⁹ B, nyton.¹⁰ C, be his *broken off*.¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.¹² C, blisse.¹³ C, cininge.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fyligde.

ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ sceolde for-
lētan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara witu gestil-
don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara 5
cyning, qnd cwæð: ‘Wuton āgīfan ðām esne his wīf, for
ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebead
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nūfre under
bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ hē ðonnanweard wære, qnd sāde,
gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlētan 10
ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe uncāðe oððe nā⁶
forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt Orpheus ðā lēdde his wīf
mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemāre lēohates qnd
ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
lēohc cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lērað ge-
hwylene mōn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðīostro tō flionne,
qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes līohc tō eumanne, ðæt hē hine
ne besīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
fullice fullfrēnne swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
fullice līcīað, and hē hī nāfre forlētan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.² B, *wanting*.³ C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.⁴ Sweet.⁵ B, for þam.⁶ B, oððe na *wanting*.⁷ B, oððe he; C, oð he.⁸ C, furðum.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, ealdan.¹¹ B, fullon.¹² B, þenceð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C' (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godeundre gife gemæred¹ and geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō āfæstnisse
and tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godeundum stafum þurh bōcceras geleornode, þæt hē
æfter medmælum fære in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan
swētnisse and inbryrdnisse *geglangde*,³ and in Ænglise-
gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. And for his lēop-
songum mōnigra mōna mōl oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
10 and tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wæron.
And ēac swelee mōnige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode
ongunnon āfæste lēoð wyrcan, ac nēnig hwaðre him þæt
gelīce dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nākes frōm mōnum
nē þurh mōn gelāred wæs þæt hē pone lēoðcraft leornade.
15 ac hē wæs godeundlice gefultumod,⁷ and þurh Godes gife
pone songcraft onfēng; and hē for ðon nāfre nōht lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne þa an

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

² T, geglangde; O, Ca, geglencde.

³ O, forhohnesse.

⁴ Ca.

⁵ Ca, leasunga.

⁶ T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁷ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁸ O; T, -med, Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, and his þā¹ æfēstan tungan
gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mon in weoruldhāde gesetod oð þā tīde þe
hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, and næfre nānig lēoð geleornade.
And hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þēr wæs blisse 5
intinga gedēmed, þat hēo ealle sceolden³ purh endebyrd-
nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him
nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for seome⁴ from þām symble,
and hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þat þā sumre tīde
dyde, þat hē forlēt þat hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and út wæs 10
gongende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þēre
neachte beboden; þā hē ðā þēr in gelimplyce⁵ tīde his
leomu on rēste gesette and onslēpte, þā stōd him sum
mon æt purh swefn, and hine hālette and grētte, and hine
be his noman nēemde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwaethwugu.' 15
Þā andswarede hē, and cwæð: 'Ne eon ic nōht singan;
and ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe út ēode and hider
gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe
wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meahst mē⁷ singan.'
Þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt secal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē 20
trumsecaft.' Þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē
sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers and þā
word þe hē næfre ne⁸ gehyrd, þāra⁹ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ seulon hērigean heofonrīces Weard, 25
Meotodes meahste and his mōdgeþane,
weorc¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten or¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, þære.

² O, Ca, gedafenode.

³ T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forsome.

⁵ Ca, on gelimplyce.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, þære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -nesse.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca, 11 O, Ca, wera. 12 Ca, ord.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 pā middangeard mōnneynnes Weard
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode,
 5 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

pā ārās hē frōm pām slāpe, qnd eal pā þe hē slāpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd pām wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ songes tō-
 geþeodde. Jā cōm hē on morgenne² tō pām tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōma tō pære abbudissan gelædde, qnd
 hire þæt⁴ cȳðde qnd sægde. pā heht hēo gesōmnian
 ealle pā gelæredestan mēu qnd jā leorneras, qnd him
 qndweardum hēt sēgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme georeon wære, hwæt oððe hwōnan
 þæt cūmen wære. pā wæs him callum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. pā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig
 spell qnd godeundre lāre word: bebudon him pā, gif hē
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfde.
 pā hē ðā hæfde pā wīsan onfongne,⁵ pā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, qnd cwōm eft on morgenne, qnd pȳ bēstan
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong qnd āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufigean pā Godes
 gife in pām mēn, qnd hēo hine pā mōnade qnd lārde þæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd
 hē þæt wel pafode. Qnd hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine gepēodde tō gesōmnunge pāra

¹ T. godes wordes.

² Ca. -ene; O, marne.

³ T, wanting.

⁴ T, þa.

⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.

⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, qnd heht hine lāran þæt getæl þæs hālgan
 stāres qnd spellas. Qnd hē eal þā [pe] hē in gehy̅rnesse
 geleornian meahste, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ qnd swā swā
 clāne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfe.³
 Qnd his sƿong qnd his lēoð wāeron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehy̅r- 5
 anne, þætte seolfan þā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreot-
 on⁶ qnd leornodon. Sƿong hē ærest be middangeardes
 gesceape, qnd bī fruman mōncynnes, qnd eal þæt stār
 Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bī ūt-
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ēgypta londe, qnd bī ingonge 10
 þæs gehātlandes; qnd bī oðrum monegum spellum þæs
 hālgan gewrites canones bōca; qnd bī Crīstes mēnisc-
 nesse, qnd bī his prōwunge, qnd bī his ūpāstīgnesse in
 heofonas; qnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, qnd þāra
 apostola lāre; qnd eft bī þām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan 15
 dōmes, qnd bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, qnd bī swēt-
 nesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;
 qnd swelee ēac oðer mōnig be þām godeundan frēmsum-
 nessum qnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē
 geornlice gēmda⁸ þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan 20
 qnd māndāda, qnd tō lufan qnd tō geornfulnessse āwehte
 gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe āfēst qnd
 regollecum þēodscīpum ēađmōdlice underlēoded; qnd wið
 þām þā ðe in oðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme⁹
 micelre ellenwōdnisse oubærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre 25
 eude¹⁰ his līf betynde qnd geēndade.

For þon þā ðære tīde nēalæcte his gewitenesse qnd forð-
 fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs
 lichqmlicre untrymnesse prycced qnd hefƿgad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfe.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymda.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿgad.

pon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þēm heora þeaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman¹ and þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wæron in lēdan² sceoldon, and him þær ætsonne
 5 þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahte þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þēm hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahte. Þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð and biðeal. And mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reſte eode, and hē geſeonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ and glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā was ofer middeneaht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūs inne hæfdon. Þā andswarodon hēo and
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc pearf is ðe hūsles? Ne þīnre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūs tō.’
 Jā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd and būton eallum incan blīðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. Þā andswarodon hī ealle, and cwædon þæt
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe
 blīðemōde wæron; and hēo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. Þā andswarode hē and cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō
 25 eow and tō eallum Godes monnum.’ And hē⁷ swā was
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan wegneſte, and
 him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. Þā gýt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þatte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden,⁸
 and Godes lof rāran⁹ and heora ūhtsong singan. Þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.² O; T, -on.³ O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.⁴ O, me hwæpere.⁵ O, smylte.⁶ O, broþro.⁷ T, wanting.⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.⁹ O, folc læran.

ƿndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō ƿon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel ƿære tīde bīdan;' ƿnd ƿā him
 gebæd, ƿnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ƿnd
 his hēafod onhyldde² tō ƿām bolstre, ƿnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ ƿnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geƿendade. ƿnd 5
 swā was geworden ƿætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde ƿnd
 bilwitre ƿnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne ƿēode, ƿæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, ƿnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. ƿnd sēo tunge ƿe
 swā mōnig hālwende word in ƿæs Seyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelee ēac ƿā ƿtmaestan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende ƿnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eāc swelee ƿæt is gesegen⁵ ƿæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of ƿām ƿe⁶ wē nū sēgan hȳrdon.

¹ O, tela.

² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.

³ O, onslæpte.

⁴ T, *wanting*.

⁵ O, gesewen.

⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his rīces and Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām-tūnscīre; and hē hæfde pā op hē ofslōg pone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene pā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādrǣfde; and hē pār wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang at Pryfetes flōdan, — and hē wræc pone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwālum; and ymb xxxi wintra¹ pæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — and sē Cyneheard wæs pæs Sigebyrhtes brōþur. Qnd pā geāscode hē pone cyning lýtle werode on wīfeȝppe on Mērantūne, and hine pār berād, and pone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine pā mēn onfunden þe mid pām kyninge wāerun.
- 15 Qnd pā ongeat sē cyning þæt, and hē on pā duru ēode, and pā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on pone æpeling lōcude, and pā ūt rǣsde on hine, and hine miclum gewundode; and hīe alle on pone cyning wāerun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd pā on pæs wifes

¹ wiint.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse,
 qnd þā pider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehweleum feoh qnd feorh
 gebēad, qnd hiera nānig hit gepiegean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wāran, op hīe alle lāgon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīse, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
 him bæftan wārun, þæt sē cyning ofslāgen wæs. Þā
 ridon hīe pider, qnd his aldormōn Ōsrīc, qnd Wīferþ his
 þegn, qnd þā mēn þe hē bæftan him lēfde ær, qnd pone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mēttan, þær sē cyning ofslāgen
 lāg (qnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos
 qnd lōndes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cȳpdon
 þæt hiera mǣgas him mid wāron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuēdon hīe þæt him nānig mǣg lēofra nāre
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodon; qnd hīe cuēdon þæt tat ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wārun. Þā cuēd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslāgene wārun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wāron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, qnd pone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā mēn þe him
 mid wārun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes 25
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,
 and þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, and him þēr wip ge-
 feaht, and sige nam. Þæs ymb iii niht Æperēd cyning
 5 and Ælfrēd his brōpur þēr micle fierd tō Rēadingum
 gelāddon, and wip pone hēre gefuhton; and þēr wæs
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hond, and Æpelwulf
 aldorman wearp ofslægen; and þā Dēniscan āhton wæl-
 stōwe gewald.
- 10 Qnd ~~þæs~~ ymb iii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning and
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne pone hēre on Æscesdūne.
 Qnd hīe wārun on twām gefyleum: on ōprum wæs
 Bāchsegg and Halfdene þā hāpnan cyningas, and on
 ōprum wāron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeaht sē cyning
 15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, and þēr wearp sē
 cyning Bāgsegg ofslægen; and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip
 þāra eorla getruman, and þēr wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen
 sē alda, and Sidroc eorl sē gionega, and Ūsbearn eorl,
 and Frēna eorl, and Hareld eorl; and jā hērgas bēgen
 20 gefliemde, and fela pūsenda ofslægenra, and onfeohende
 wāron op niht.
- Qnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning and
 Ælfrēd his brōður wip pone hēre æt Basengum, and þēr
 þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcium, qnd hīe bûtū gefliēmdon, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þēr wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; qnd þār wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra mōna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida. 5

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his līc līp æt Winburnan. 10

þā fēng Ælfrēd Æpelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliēmde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald. 15

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wip þone hēre on þy cynerīce be sūpan Tēmese, būtan² þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges fegnas oft rāle onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslāgene viiii eorlas qnd ān cyning. Qnd þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wip þone hēre. 20

* * * * *

893. Hēr on pysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þēr wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettan him on ānne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid cel hunde scipa. Sē mūpa is on ēastewardre Cēnt, æt þæs miclan³ wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd 25

¹ A, bisce.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, qnd prī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið út
 of þām wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu op
 pone weald, iiii mīla fram þām mūpan utewardum, qnd
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweore: inne on þām fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice men on, qnd wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on
 Tēnese mūðan, qnd worhte him geweore æt Middeltūne,
 qnd sē oþer here æt Apuldre.

- 10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þām ēastrīce geweore geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre qnd Eastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas
 geseald, qnd Eastengle foregīsla vi: qnd þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ut
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, qnd fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þām twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne qnd for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mēhte ægperne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þām wealda
 hlōpum qnd floccrādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mōn ēac mid oþrum flocc-
 um sōhte mēstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan j-æn monnum þe j-ā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē here oftor eall ute of
 þām setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ārest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally and?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

hīe of þām setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, qnd jā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēnese in on Eāstseaxe ongēan jā scipu. þā forrād sio fierd hīe foran, qnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, qnd pone here gefliemde, qnd jā herehȳpa āhræddon; qnd hīe flugon 5 ofer Tēnese būton ālcum forda; jā ūp be Colne on āune iggað. þā besæt sio fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þær lēngest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemu¹ gesetenne qnd hiora mēte genotudne²; qnd wæs sē cyng þā jiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. 10 þā hē jā wæs jiderweardes, qnd sio ōperu fierd wæs hāmweardes; qnd ðā Deniscan sūton þær behindan, for þām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

þā gegaderedon jā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað qnd on 15 Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, qnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, qnd sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, qnd ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norpsā; qnd þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, jā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid 20 ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dāle easte-weardes jæs folces. jā fōron forð op þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, qnd jā mid þām burgwarum qnd þām fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten jā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middel- 25 tūne sæt; qnd ēie sē mīcla here wæs jā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, qnd wæs jā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, qnd wæs sē mīcla here æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, qnd gefliemdon pone here, qnd þæt geweorc 30 ābræcon, qnd genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge, D, steminge.² B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
 fesceastre; qnd Hæstenes wif qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ār Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hō
 10 pone eniht āgef qnd pæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-
 flēote*¹ cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode
 hē on his rīce, pone ilcan ende þe Æperēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað
 golend on pæt ilce rīce, pā pā mōn his geweorc ābræc.

15 Jā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
 Exancēstres, swā ic ār sæde, qnd sē here jā burg beseten
 hæfde, pā hē pær tō gefaren wæs, jā ēodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

pā hū jā wið pone here pær *west*² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 20 pā hergas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig³ on
 Ēastseaxum, qnd pær geweorc *worhtun*,⁴ fōron būgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægper
 ge of Ēastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
 Tēmese op pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; jā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ pā gegaderode Æperēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōþ ealdorman, qnd jā cinges pegnas
 þe pā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. pā hīe pā ealle gegade

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.

² A, wæst.

³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.

⁴ A, worhtum.

⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting*.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
on twā healfe þære² ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wip þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelīeste gewægde, 5
qnd hæfdon micelne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ōpre
wæron hungre ācwole. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mōn-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wīcodon, qnd him wip ge-
fuhton; qnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð
Ordhēh cyninges pegn ofslāgen, qnd ēac mōnige ōpre 10
cyninges pegnas; qnd þāra Deuisera þær wearð swiþe
mycel wæl geslēgen³; qnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce qnd tō
hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum 15
qnd of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, qnd
befæston hira wīf qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on Ēast-
englum, qnd fōron ānstreces dāges qnd nihtes, þæt hīe
gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mēhte sēo fird hīe nā 20
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce;
besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, qnd
geānanon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mēhton būtan geweorce,
qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, qnd *to* geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

mehton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wāron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon.
 þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lond ond Eāstengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 gerēcan ne mehte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lond
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Mēresīg hāten.

Ond þā sē here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira
 monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylean gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dēniscan þe on
 Mēresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, ond þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Ond þȳ³ ylean gēre worhte sē forespreccena here
 geweore be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā
 20 oþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-
 weorce, ond þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyn-
 inges pegwas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wicode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. Þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, ond
 gehāwade hwær mon mehte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
 mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Ond hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweore on twā healfe þære ēas. Þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweore furpum ongunnen hæfdon, ond þær tō
 30 gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne mehton þā

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu út brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedýdon æt Cwātbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, qnd þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe ālādan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær *stælwyrðe* wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Ðeniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Æastengle, ær hīe út of þām geweorce fōron. þā sǣton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbryce.³ þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

10

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Æastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angeleyn ealles for¹⁵ swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām þrim gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōna, ealles swiþost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðferdon on þām þrym gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescceastre, qnd²⁰ Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Æastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnscīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Æadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wīgeferā⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Æcgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige²⁵ ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nēmdre.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Æastenglum qnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.² A, gewere.³ B, C, æt Bricge; D, æt Brygge.⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes calles fulswipe.⁵ B, C, selestra.⁶ B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.⁸ B *adds* witan.

stæðe mid stælhƿergum, ealra swīust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon lx āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron āgðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 hīerran³ þonne þā ōðru; nāeron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescapene nē on Dēnise, būte swā him selfum dūhte pæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahthen. þā æt sumum cirre pæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon pær sex scipu tō Wilt, qnd pær mycel
 10 yfel gedlydon, āgðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō pāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid prīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd ȝreo stōdon æt ufewardum pām mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 pāra prēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, qnd ȝā
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd pæt ān oðwand; on pām wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslagene būton fifum; ȝā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe dāra ōperra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elīce āseten: prēo āsæton on ðā healfe pæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ōðru call⁵ on ōpre
 healfe, pæt hira ne mehte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā pæt
 wæter was āhebbad fela furlanga frōm pām scipum, ȝā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm pām prīm scipum tō pām ōðrum
 25 prīm þe on hira healfe beebbaðe wæron, qnd hīe þā pær
 gefuhton. Pær wearð ofslagen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Frīesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Ēngliscra lxxi, qnd pāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hīeran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

þā cōm þām Dēniscum scipum ȝēh ær flōd tō, ær ȝā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðȝ ūt oðrēowon.
 þā wāron hīe tō þām gesārgode² þæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sē on lōnd
 wearp; qnd þā men mon lādde tō Wintecceastre³ tō þām 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd þā men cōmon on
 Eastengle þe on þām ānum scipe wāron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

þȝ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be þām sūðriman. þȝ ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegū; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Apulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ūngeleyn būtan
 ðām dāle þe under Dēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 þæt rīce oþrum healfum lās þe xxx wintra. Qnd þā 15
 fēng Ēadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from ascuton*.

² D, *gegaderode*.

³ D, *Wiltun ceastre*.

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa*.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biseep his word-
 um luflice and frēondlice; and ðe eȳðan hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wāron giond
 Angeleynn, ægðer ge godeundra hāda ge woruldeundra;
 5 and hū gesāliglice tīda ðā wāron giond Angeleynn; and
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
 ðām dagum Gode and his ārendwrecum hērsumedon;
 and hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, and ēac ūt hiora ēðel²
 10 gerȳmdon; and hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
 mid wīsdōme; and ēac ðā godeundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wāron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
 calle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; and hū
 rāan ūtanbordes wīsdōm and lāre hieder on lond sōhte,
 15 and hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban sceoldon. Swā clāne hīo was oðfeallenu on An-
 gelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wāron behionan Humbre ðe
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōdan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ārendgewrit of Lādene on Ænglisc āreccēan; and
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht mōrige begiōdan Humbre nāren.
 Swā fēawa hiora wāron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C, *oedel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēnese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðone ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō swā ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulðdinga tō ðēm geæmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befaestan mæge, befaeste. Geðenc hwele wītu ūs ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufodon, nē ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,² qnd swīðe fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ær ðām ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelecygn stōdon mādma qnd bōca gefylða,³ qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes ðīowa, qnd ðā swīðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðām ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta⁴ ne meahton, for ðām ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwæden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesīon hiora swað, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for ðēm wē habbað nū ægðer forlāten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðām ðe wē noldon tō ðēm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wāron giond Angelecygn, qnd ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nāenne dāel noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðīode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrd, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne

¹ C, hæfdon.² C, wæron.³ H, gefylðæ.⁴ H, ongiotan.⁵ C, ægen.⁶ H, eallæ.⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre mēnu sceolden swā rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on lōnde wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.¹

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēise geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode calle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swā same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse weallistōdas
 10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bētre, gif īow swā ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīdbedearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
 15 calle geenāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte call sīo giognð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda bæbben ðæt hīe ðām befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
 20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārēdan: lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hierran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
 25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārēdan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genēmned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hierdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
 30 giete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen.³ H, oðræ Cristnæ.⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīdbedȳrfesta.⁶ MSS., ge don.⁷ H, hieran.⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccēan
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftegum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mōn ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðā m mynstre; uncūð hū
 longe ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sien, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðone, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lēne sie, oððe hwā oðre
 bi write.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þā lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðū
 mē cīldesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hēfignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwīte on ðisse
 andweardan bēe, ðy lās hī hwām leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lāre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlice begū; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondrāde hē ðæt hē hī āfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos sprāc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swā swā on sume hlādre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on
 ðām solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdāle on fēower: ān is ðāra dāla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lāre; feorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongieta-
 n wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðy lās hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōdnesse forlāte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelīc his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðrīste qnd tō stið sīe for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bīsenum ðā
 lāre ðām ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōð

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
 sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
 metgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōdan weorcum
 hæfde, ðy lās hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagam sīe
 āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermōttum āðunden, qnd 5
 ðonne ðurh ðæt selflice his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac
 mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlice on ungelārednesse, ðeah
 ðe hī nāfre leorningcnihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas
 tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suīðe leolt sīo byrðen ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his 10
 micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm
 onginne ðisse sprāce, sint ādrifene qnd getāelde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
 nā ne geleornodon.

1. Ðætte unlārde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm. 15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ār
 geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suā ðriste ðā
 ungelāredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes,
 ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
 Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bīoð dīgelran ðonne ðā 20
 wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðeah ðā woroldlecan lēcas
 scōmaþ ðæt hī onginne ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesion ne
 magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē
 ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon.
 Qnd hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lēceas bēon 25
 scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
 gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen
 heortan lēcas. Ac for ðon ðe nū call sē weorðscipe ðisse
 worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

¹ H, ðette.² H, ðyncet.³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
 sindon, for ðon licet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crisð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ārest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hī fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giemenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo ððer lārð, ððer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnum Dryhten eīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suele oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīesedon, næs ðēah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdormen hī wāron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīesiað,⁹ hī rīesiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godecundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærneðe, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyreen, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelērednesse, ðā hē cuwæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecniawð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfæstum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, *wanting*.

⁹ H, rīesiað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5
 bið unwīse, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 lēt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðām ilean sē
 sealmscop cuæð: 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simle gebīeged.⁴' Ne cwæð hē 10
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýsete oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wīt gode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām līehoman fore-
 weardum qnd ufeweardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðām folce, qnd ðæt
 folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum.

20

II. Nē eft ðā gelāredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum
 wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne : ē
 hirde gāð on frēne wegas, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrist. Be sueleum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðeah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drinceað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godeundan wīsdōm leorniað, qud ðac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum undēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira undēawum nāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðeah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwað eft ðurh
 ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 dƿerð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesqununge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qud ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qud ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōn ne dearr ðrēagean ðeah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrēdda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 earum woldon gehieran qud geornlice geðencan ðone
 Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cwað: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuicð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ƿsuleweorn
 20 tō ðām suīran getiged,³ qud suā āworpen tō sās grunde.’
 Ðurh ðā eweorne is getācnod sē ymbliwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ðac mōna līfes qud hira gesuinces, qud ðurh ðone
 sārgrund hira ende qud sē sīðemesða⁴ ðemum.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo eweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōn bið geendod
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle eweorn becierred, ðonne ðeos weorlð
 bið geendod. Sē ðonne ƿe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qud
 ðonne mid yflum bīsum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on læssan
 hāde qud on eorðlīcum weorcum his līf geendode; for
 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncor⁴ C, -estu² C, nalles.⁵ C, donn.³ C, getigged⁶ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle gif hē āna
ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ððerne mid him ðider¹
bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
ābisgod ymb dā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað dā bebodu hālegra ge-
writa, ðætte on him sīe ūp ārēred sē craeft ðære gīemenne
ymbe dā forescāwunga ðæs hefonlican līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
gālīe ðisse eorðlican drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorþan,
būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
For ðām sē eorðlice gefērsceipe hine tīehð on dā lufe
his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
weorðe onbryrd qnd geeduīwald tō ðām hefonlican eðle. 15
Ac his mōl bið suīðe īeðegende⁵ qnd suīðe ābisgad mid
eorðlīera mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlīce eūð
ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
mōl gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið dearf ðæt hē hine 20
genīme simle be ðære leornunge lāligra gewrita, qnd be
ðām āīse. For ðiosum ðīngum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
theum his eniht, qnd cwæð ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
dū ābisgad ymoe rēðinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīl⁹ be ðām ilean
spræc, dā hē cwæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25
ðīne æ; ealne dag ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
ilean Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran dā carce,
dā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda⁹ H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðām trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nāfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nāfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ealles
 sēo earc tæcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðām
 10 is tōbrædd Godes fole, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā beoð geworht of ðām trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nāfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōðnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestunguan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðām sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan qnd
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre gelæde tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn līrað,⁷ ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd nāfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðām is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe beoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nāfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārende.⁷ H, lærat.⁸ C, scienen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan sǣglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðý læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mōn ðā earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces² tō him sēcað qnd hī 5 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð . sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē īowan⁴ scolde ðæt him mōn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sǣglas¹ suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlice ðā earce ūp, ðonne hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hālgan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne qnd tō for- 15 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum, ðý læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmington Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ohtere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmanna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þām lande norpweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þeah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norp þonan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wīcīað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, and on sumera on fiscpe² be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norþryhte lāge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon be norðan þām wēstenne būde. þā fōr hē
 10 norþryhte be þām lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stōorbord, and þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe dagas. þā was hē swā feor norp swā þā hwællhantan firrest farap. þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor³ swā hē meahte on þām ōprum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā bēag
 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes and hwōn norpan, and siglde ðā⁵ east be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorpanwindes,⁷ for ðām þæt

¹ L, *wanting*.

² C, *fiscpe*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *seglede banon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ C, *rihte*.

land bēag þær sūpryhte, oppe sēo sē in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfripe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, sippan hō frōm his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fīscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wēron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsē on ðæt bæcbord. þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd⁷ hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fīsceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sīdon þā Beormas ægper ge of hīera āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wēron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōpes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. þā Finnas, him lūhte, ond þā Beormas sprācon nēah ān gejēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horshwælum,⁸ for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hīora tōpum—þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hīora hȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō scīprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lēssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan elna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bēsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges elna lange, and þā mēstan fiftigēs elna lange; þāra hē sāde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wantūg.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

hē pone cyningc sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 1 fā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas; ' pāra wæron syx stælrānas;
 ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnū, for ðām hý fōð pā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þēm fyrstum mannū
 5 on þām lande: næfde hē jēah mā ðonne twēntig brýðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 þæt hē ƿrede, hē ƿrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst
 on þām gafole þe ðā Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellū, and on fugela feðerū, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þām sciprāpū þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdū. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gylðan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fif hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and týn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ƿlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sēoles.

Hē sēde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ƿttan oððe ƿrian
 mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sē; and þæt is jēah on sumū
 stōwū swýðe clūdīg; and liegað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emulange þām býnū lande. On þām
 mōrū eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-
 weard brādlost, and synle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēaste-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oppe hwēne brædre²;
 and middeweard þritīg oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 ƿwæð, þēr hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora
 mīla brād tō þām mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumū
 stōwū, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucū ofer-
 fēran; and on sumū stōwū swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagū oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes þām lande sūðeweardū, on oðre
 healfē þæs mōres, Swēoland, op þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þāem lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmen on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle mēras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ōththere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þāem lande, þone¹ man hāt Sciringeshēal. Pyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā ġland þe synd betux Īralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sū ēp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan² Sillende. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ēp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þāem porte þe mon hāt æt Hǣpum; sē stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende, and ġlanda fela. On þāem landum eardodon Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Ðenemearce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Læland, and Falster, and Seōnēg; and þās land eall
 hȳrað tō Ðenemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ārest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslēmūðan.
 Sēo Wīslē is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wīslē līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is hūru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðām mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wīslē sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wīslē Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslē-
 mūða.

Þæt Estland⁵ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fisenað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drineað mȳran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā þēowan drineað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Sweon; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē līð inne unforbærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēah-
 ðungene mēn, swā micle leneg swā hī mǣran spēda 5 habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt līc bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylean dæge [þe] ¹ hī hine tō þēm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdēlað hī 10 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þēm gedrynce and þēm plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andēfn bið. Alēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on āure mīle þone mǣstan dēl fram þēm tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þone² priddan, op þe hyt call ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15 and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dēl nȳhst þēm tūne ðe sē dēala man on līð. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā mēnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þēm lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þēm fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þēm fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20 sē þæt swiftošte³ hors hafað tō þēm ārestan dæle and tō þēm mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, op hit bið eall genumen; and sē nūmð þone lǣstan dēl sē nȳhst þēm tūne þæt feoh geærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid ðām⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ 25 þær bēoð þā swifstan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hregle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspēndað mid þām⁴ langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þēm wegum 30 ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum jēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrean; and þȳ
 5 þær liegað þā dēadan mēn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þeah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet. ² C, hine; Sweet. ³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þe wolde giet reccan sume swiðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne jā bīon þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-
reahste³ hū hit swā bīon⁴ meahste.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5
þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrðende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrðende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā
cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwæð hē, 10
'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte þolade?' Ðā 15
cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.

² B, *nyle geleafan*.

³ B, *gerehtes*.

⁴ B, *wanting*.

⁵ J, and *ælc*.

⁶ B, *sægst*.

⁷ B, *na*.

⁸ B, *mostost*.

⁹ B, *woldest*.

¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

ewæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel
 dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Ðā ewæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe,
 þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
 þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðām his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe³ riht racn þæt þū nū rēst,
 qnd swīðe anlic þām þe þū ār realtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah
 þæt þīs⁵ folce swā ne þincð.’

Ðā ewæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā pingeras
 pingiað nū hwīlum þām þe lāssan þearfe ālton; pingiað
 10 þām þe⁶ þār man yflað, qnd ne pingiað þām þe þæt yfel
 dōð. Þām wære mære ðearf þe þā ōðre unscyldge yflað,
 þæt him mōn pingode tō ðām rīcum, qnd būde þæt him
 mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þām ōðrum unscyldgum
 dlydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þām lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
 dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þām rīcum, þæt mōn þār mæge
 snūðan qnd bærnan his unþēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
 þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 pingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic secge þæt sīo foresprūc ne dyge nāuðer
 nē þām scyldgan nē ðām þe him forepingað, gif hī þæs
 wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
 andōfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
 wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be ænigum⁸ dæle ongātæn þæt
 25 hī meahthen heora scylda purh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him
 hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
 þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
 heora clānsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nāenne
 pingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lātan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðām ne seyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, þas.³ B, swa.⁴ B, rehtest.⁵ B, þys.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, betre.⁸ C, ænegnum; B, ængum.⁹ C, þurg.¹⁰ C, woldan.

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone
 gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
 þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
miltsige¹: þæt is pone hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne seyle nān mōn
 sīocene mōnman ond³ gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn
sceal⁴ lāedan tō þām lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.² C, unwyrhtum³ B, *wanting*.⁴ C, *sceol*; B, *sceolde*

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 uā | ā sprāce ne māende, qnd tiohhode hit ðēah þider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
 5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām ānfealdan Gode
 endebyrðnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for *hwām* hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānfaldnesse⁷ and bilewitnesses, þonnan hē dælið
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþone qnd his forescāwung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mon witan þæt hit sint ægper ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþone qnd wyrd. Sē foreþone is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwisnes, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberðnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice. ⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þing.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē ælce dæg wyrð, ægper ge þæs þe³ wē gesioð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godecunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ende- 5 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum andwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðæm gewitte qnd of ðæm foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrð æfter his unāsęgendlicum foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē⁸ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyree, qnd wyrð siððan eall, þīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his gepeahte, swā swā hē tiolhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁸ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðæm hē hit eall tō gōdum ende bręngð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþonc qnd his foretiohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20 þurh mōnua sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe þurh þāra seuccena¹¹ mislice lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum¹² þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godecunde foretiohhung is ānfeald qnd unāwēndendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces pinges ende- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall ping gehīwað. Sumu ping þonne on pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire-nān¹⁴ wuht un`erðied¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfaldlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, sencena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

þing þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god
 cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum biþpell
 seġgan, þæt þū meah¹ þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce men
 bioð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bioð. Eall ðios
 5 unstillle gesceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
 stillan Gode, qnd on ðæm gestæððegan, qnd on ðæm an-
 fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt
 fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd sio
 10 eax stent⁴ stille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ þone wān, qnd⁶
 welt ealles þæs færeltes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
 qnd sio nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sio færð⁹ micle fæst-
 licor⁸ qnd orsorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ dōð¹⁰ — swelce sio
 eax sio þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nēmnað God; qnd þā
 15 sēlestan¹¹ men¹¹ farað¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā sio nafu
 færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā
 spācan. For ðæm þe ālcas spācan¹⁴ bið oðer ende fæst
 on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þām midlestan
 mōnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
 20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godeundlice, swilce hē lōcie
 mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā
 swā þā spācan sticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on
 þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,
 ðeah oðer ende bio fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
 25 swā bioð þā midmestan¹⁶ men onmiddan þām spācan, qnd
 þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.⁴ C, stint.⁷ B, fiereldes.¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁶ B, mæstan.² B, wanting.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁸ C, partly broken off.¹¹ C, broken off.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁷ C, dale, mæstan.³ B, getihhod.⁶ C, wanting.⁹ B, ferð.

felgum : biðð þeah fæste cū ðære nafe, qnd sīo nafu¹ on
ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hlongiað on þām spācum,²
þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan ; swā dōð þā
mætestan³ men on þām midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴
on þām betstum,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā
mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe⁷ wunden tō ðisse weorolde, hī
ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō nāuhte ne weorðað, gif
hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefaestnode tō Gode, þon mā
þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðām færelte,¹⁰ gif
hī ne biðð fæste on ðām spācum,¹¹ qnd þā spācan on þære
eaxe. þā felgea¹² biðð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðām hī
farað ungerðelīcost.¹³ Sīo nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe,
for ðy hīo færð gesundlīcost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan
men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lētað, qnd swīðor
þās eorðlican ping forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorggran, qnd
læs rēccað hū sīo wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷
brēnge. Swā swā sīo nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund,
hnæppen þā felga on pæt ðe hī hnæppen ; qnd þeah bið
sīo nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þy þū
meaht ongitan pæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle leng gesund, þē læs
bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā biðð þā men eallra
orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge pisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰
ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste biðð on Gode ; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.² B, mæstan.³ MSS., betstan.⁴ C, broken off.⁵ B, wanting.⁶ B, spacanm ; J, spacanum.⁷ B, ungerydelīcost.⁸ B, gesundfulīcost.⁹ C, hī.¹⁰ C, orsorgestæ.¹¹ MSS., spacan.¹² C, -mestan broken off.¹³ C, on Gode broken off.¹⁴ B, hweohles.¹⁵ B, færelde.¹⁶ B, felga.¹⁷ B, nehst.¹⁸ C, qnd to forsiop wanting.¹⁹ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swiður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swiður
bīoð gedrēfde qnd geswenete, ægþer ge on mōde ge on
lēhoman.

Swile is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þām godcundan
5 foreþone: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, qnd sīo gescēadwīnes,
is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; qnd swylce þās lā-
nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce þæt
hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðām sīo eax
welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godeunda foreðone.
10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor qnd þā tunглу, qnd þā eorðan
gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,
wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fȳr, qnd lyft. Þā hē geðwārað
qnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, qnd on oðrum hīwe
gebrēngð qnd eft geednīwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið qnd
forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geednīwað þonne þonne
hē wile.⁷ Sume ūdwiotan ðēah sēgað, þæt sīo wyrd
wealde⁸ ægþer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces munes.
Ic þonne sēge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sēgað, þæt
20 sīo godeunde foretiohhung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
qnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, þēah un-
gescēadwīsum mēn swā ne þince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
for ðām hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðām þīostrum heora scylda.
25 Ac sē godeunda foreþone hit understēnt eall swīðe rihte,
þēah ūs þince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
for ðām wē ne cunnon þæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
dēmð ðēah eall swīðe rihte, þēah ūs hwīlum swā ne
ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle mēn spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [pæt] pū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer pū wēne pæt ānig mōn sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ālcne mōn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac wyrð⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sīdo þe sume mēn sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mēn sēcgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic þē mæg ēac rēccan sum hispell be þæm pæt pū hit⁹ mealit þē sweetolor ongitan, þeah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse mēn ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce sēlle þēm hālum mēn sēftne drenc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ālc pāra þe pone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað ȳ lēcas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ālcas hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd oncnāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cweðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, wanting.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.⁹ B, wanting.¹⁰ C, þeah hit illegible.¹¹ C, hwi hi illegible.¹² C, illegible.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo bûte rihtwîsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
 þēawas? Hwā is þonne bētera lǣce þære sǣwle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 witnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðām hē of ðām hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwisa God,
 þe ælces mōunes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyreð oððe gefafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þē mæg sume bisne
 fēaum⁷ wordum sēgan be þām dāle þe sīo mēnnisce
 gescēadwîsnes mæg ongitan þā godeundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wîsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiolhīað þæt hē sī
 15 sē bētra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne
 ðē pineð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwîsnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglāwnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne
 eanst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilean wîsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bið swā ungetrume
 ægþer ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
 bið ðac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gepyldelice āberan. For ðām hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þȳ lūs hī forlæten hiora unsceadfulness,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hatað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, *wanting*.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode *broken off*.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ bīoð qnd geswēncete.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fulleræftige, qnd fullhālige
 weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne pincð þæt Gode unriht þæt
 hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō polianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne
 5 oðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴
 sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig-
 10 feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað māran
 āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to hab-
 banne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald pāra yflena⁸
 15 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seled⁹ āgðer
 ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðām hī āgþres earniað.
 Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī
 ārest gesēlige weorðað, þý lās hī for lōngum gesēldum
 hī tō ūp *ahæbben*¹⁰ qnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen.
 20 Sume hē¹¹ lēt prēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft geþylde¹² on ðām langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrēdað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī pyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe adrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgāð
 weorðlicne hlīsan þisses andweardan lifes mid hiora
 25 āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðer fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, *wanting*.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne *to softer broken off*; J *cites* C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, *ahæbben*.¹¹ B, *hi to he wanting*.¹² C, geþyldeice.¹³ B, *wanting*.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsan

Sume men wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahhte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þām was sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him mon ne meahhte oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewitnode
 qnd oferswīðde,³ for ðām þæt ðā wītu gestīrden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociad. Þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þēm wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās worulldgesælða,
 for ðām hīe oft cunað tō ðām wyrrestum⁶ monnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē eweðan be þām andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðām goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, qnd þæs eðlēanes angin þe
 15 him God tiobhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac patte God sēlle manegum yfelum monnum⁸ gesælða,
 for þām þe hē wāt hiora gecynd qnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrсан. Ac sē gōða līce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðām welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwonan
 him sē wela cōme, qnd oļcece þām þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þām⁴ welan, qnd wende his
 þēawas tō gōde, qnd forlēte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ār for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þeah þȳ
 25 wyrсан¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðām hī ofermodigað¹⁴
 for ðām welan, qnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum mæn bið ðac forgifene for ðæm þæs weoruld-
gesælða, þæt hē scyle¹ þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,
qnd þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle bið þā
goodan qnd þā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge ðac
hwilum þā yflan bið ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
þāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle þeah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum
him ne lāt hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðæm singālan⁵ ege
ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit
ðac⁶ gebyrð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
yfls mannes andan, for⁷ ðæm hē wolde mid þē tēlan⁸
pone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onseumode his þēawas: swincð⁷ þonne
ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelīc tō
bionne⁹ þæm oðrum⁷; for ðæm hit is þæs godeundan
anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wireð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
nis nānum mæn ālēfel þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
getiohhod hæfð, nē ðac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd
rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
worhte nē gēt ne wyrð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrīfð of eallum
his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.² C, ungeþwere.³ C, simle.⁴ B, maran.⁵ C, singalum.⁶ C, wanting.⁷ C, broken off.⁸ B, lætan.⁹ B, bion.¹⁰ B, wyrð.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹² B, arecan.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁵ C, rehte.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 þȳs middangearde sīe ; for ðā̅m hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good eallēan hiora goodes, and pā yflan hæbben²
 wīte hiora yfles ; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu ; B, þinge þeah nu ; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwyle hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
ongitan swyle swylce hit bið. Æle gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
mīcla qnd swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiodden lāssan ge- 10
sceafte qnd lāssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furðum emne mīclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēenes?'
Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast mīcles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær jīnes mōdes
ēagan clæne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðe nāuht helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? Ān is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Oðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sīe.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, *wanting*.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman qnd næfð nænne ende, qnd wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, qnd wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, qnd monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende qnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm prīm is swīðe micel tōscēaḡ. Gif wit þæt eall seulon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swīðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde qnd be geāscunge⁷;
 qnd gēt lēsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræ̃t hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīeran, nē furdum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 qnd ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, qnd næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þīnges nēdpearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monpwære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godeundlicum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, *wanting*.⁷ C, geāscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (*for* þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B *places* he *after* nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne¹ lichqmlice² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 lice, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwīsnēs, for ðāem hē
 |æt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðāem gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðāem sē ēca qnd sē 5
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þāem hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þqnan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swiðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðāem hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðāem hē ne wēnt⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēaðmōdllice,⁸ for ðāem hē is swiðe 10
 rūmmōd qnd swiðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower þearf sīe, for ðāem hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swiðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þāem. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðāem gē symle beforan þāem ēcan qnd þāem
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.² C, licumlice.³ MSS., heah.⁴ B, be þam (*for* swiðe).⁵ B, unnyt.⁶ B, welt.⁷ B, abiddað.⁸ C, eadmodlice.⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē pā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
 qnd lārde, qnd sē cyning ȝlde pā gȳt tō gelyfanne, qnd
 purh sume tīde, swā swā wē āēr cwādon, gelimplicum āna
 sat, qnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade qnd pōhte
 5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wāre qnd hwyle āfæstnes him
 tō healdanne wāre, pā was sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him pær hē āna sat, qnd sette his pā swīð-
 ran hƿnd him on pæt hēafod, qnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē pæt tæen ongytan meahste. pā onenēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, qnd was swīðe forht geworden, qnd him tō
 fōtum fēoll; qnd hine sē Godes mƿnn ūp hōf qnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, qnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
 purh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hƿnd beswīcade, pā ðū ðē
 ondrēde, qnd þū purh his sylene qnd gife pām rīce on-
 15 fēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū pæt þū pæt pridde
 gelæstest pæt þū gehēte, pæt þū onfō his gelēafan qnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þe frōm wīlweƿndlecum earfeðum
 genērede qnd ēac in āre wīlweƿndlices rīces āhōf. Qnd
 gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum beon wilt, pone hē purh
 20 mē bodað qnd lāreð, hē pone þe ēac frōm tinttregum

genēreð ēcra yfela, qnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him
þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

Þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā qndswarode hē
him, qnd cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē 5
wolde mid³ his frēondum qnd mid³ his wytum gesprec
qnd gepeahht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsqumne on līfes willan Crīste ge-
hālgade wāran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
qnd sē bisceop þæt gefasade. 10

Þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ qnd gepeahht mid his witum, qnd
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwyte him
pūhte qnd gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār qnd þære godeund-
nesse bīgung þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā qndswarode his
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: ‘Geseoh þū, cyning, hwele 15
þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þe sōðlice andette, þæt
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwihht mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfaestnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd
beēodon. For þon nānig þīra pegna nēodlicor nē gelust-
fullīcor hine sylfne underpēodde tō ūra goda bīgange 20
þonne ic; qnd nōht þon lēs mōnige syndon þā þe māran
gefe qnd frēmsumnesse æt þe onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on
eallum þīngum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde qnd hūrde. 25
For þon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þīng bēteran
qnd strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām
onfōn.’

Þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita qnd ealdormann ge-
pasunge sealde, qnd tō þære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, *wanting*.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'pyslic mē is gesewen, pū cyning, pis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse pære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is, swyle¹ swā pū æt swæsendum sitte mid pīnum ealdor-
 mannum qnd þegnum on wintertīde, qnd sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 qnd þīn heall gewyrmed, qnd hit rīne, qnd snīwe, qnd
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa qnd hrædllice þæt hūs
 purhflēo, cume purh ōpre duru in, purh ōpre ūt gewīte
 Hwæt hē on pā tīl þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid pȳ
 storme pæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtn qnd
 10 þæt læsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne pis mōnna lif tō mednīclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt pær foregange, oððe hwæt pær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre qnd
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, pæs weorpe is þæt wē pære fylgen.'
 15 Þeossum wordum gelīcum oðre aldormen qnd ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras sprīcean.

Pā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, qnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be pām Gode sprecende
 pām þe hē bodade. Pā hēt sē cyning swā ðon. Pā hē pā
 20 his word gehȳrde, pā clypode hē qnd þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beōdan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on pām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 lice qndette þæt on pysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg pā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse qnd ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 qnd pā wīgbedo,⁷ pā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē pā hrape forlēosen qnd fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onæled.

³ C, B, hægclge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

forbærne. Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ þām biscope and him eallum, þæt hē wolde
 fæstlice þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan and Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þy þe hē þā, sē cyning, from þām foresprecenan 5
 biscope sōhte and āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 liēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed and þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 aūlligan and tōweorpan scolde, þā andsworede hē: ‘Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tō bȳsene oðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic scolfa purh þā snytro þe ic from þām sōðan
 Gode onfēng?’ And hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā
 illan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, and pone cyning bad
 þæt hē him wāpen sealde and stōðhors, þæt hē meahthe 15
 on euman and dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed þæt hē mōste
 wāpen wegan nē eacor būton on mȳran rīdan. Þā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: and nōm
 his spere on hond and hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, and 20
 tō þām dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þām
 herige, þā secat hē mid þy spere þæt hit sticode fæste on
 þām herige, and wæs swīde gefēonde þære ongytenesse 25
 þæs sōðan Godes biȳnges. And hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne pone herig and þā getimbro, and for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gýt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda
 nōht feor ēast from Eoforwīccastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan þære ēa, and gēn tō dæge is nemned Godmund- 30

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of wæs*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrð-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid callum þām æðelingum
 5 his þēode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæde þȳ endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām bīscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hraðe geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd bīscope Paulīni bīscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 bīscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrran stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrean ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslegen
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweore his æfterfylgende Oswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē bīscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd men gelȳfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 monige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðc seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylene ic
myngie qnd lāre, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge
snottre ge unwīse, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra
gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5
swā hē on mycelum gyltum oppe on medmycelum ge-
fremede, þæt hē þonne hradlice gecyrre tō þām sēlran
qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God
ælmiltigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt
ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan and- 10
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: ‘þā ēaðmōðan heortan
qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan
qnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā
nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð,
þonne hīe tō him eleopiað qnd him āre biddap.’ 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe
gearelice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe
nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna
wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemonigfealdode; qnd wē
fram dæge tō ōprum geāxiað ungecyndelico wītu qnd 20

*ungecýndelice*¹ dēapas geond jēodland tō mannum cumene;
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīsep jēod wip þēode, qnd unge-
 limplici gefeoht on wōlicum dāedum; qnd wē gehýrap
 oft sęcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora
 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēao geāxiað mislice ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiap hēr on life gelōmlīcian qnd
 wæstmian, qnd nænig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 līcu þing swīpe synlīcu; qnd cōlap tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hælende habban sceoldan, qnd jā gōdan weorc
 wē ānforlætap þe wē for ūre sāule hæle begān sceoldan.
 Þās tācno pyslice syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 þisse worlde earfopnessum qnd frācnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorpan
 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalīcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylene þæt hē his āgene dāda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēlstan Cyninges. Sýn wē rūmmōde
 pearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd jā mēn þe bearn
 habban, lēran hīe þām rihtne jēodscipe, qnd him tæcean
 līfes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on
 ænigum dāle wōlice libban heora lif, sýn hīe þonne sōna
 frōm heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oneyrton, þæt wē purh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit
 eallum gelēaifullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cýnelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþeodde syndon mid myclum
hādum, biscopas qnd cyningas qnd mæssepreostas qnd
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōplīce hit is beboden subdiaconum
qnd munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdpearf qnd
nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan.

Ne bēo nāenig man hēr on worldrice on his geþohte tō
mōðig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne pearf
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge þā
synbyrpenna on eorpscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnap, qnd þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille pisse worlde ende gewyricean, qnd þonne hē his
byrnsweord getyhp qnd þās world ealle þurhslyhp, qnd þā
lichōman þurhscōteð, qnd pysne middangeard tōclēofeð,
qnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschoma
āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdpearfe þæt wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā
siblecan wāra Godes qnd manna, qnd pone rihtan gelēafan
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian
mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē
sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
Hælende Crīst, qnd on his ðone ācendan Suna, qnd on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder qnd Sunu. Qnd
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean,
qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna
forlætnessa, qnd lichōman ælīstes on dōmes¹ dæg. Qnd
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice
rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan Godes wyrhtan.

Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ domos.

wel gehealde qnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weore wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ qnd gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean qnd
 gemunan, qnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan qnd rēdan, qnd godspell secggean,
 qnd his wuldorprymmas mannum cȳpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bēteran sȳn qnd iē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft g. hȳrdon.

Ēalā men ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlāetan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlāetan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycelum fyrste tō
 15 ende ne cume, qnd þæt eall forlāteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs qnd lēofost tō āgenne qnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum qnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 pæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sȳ onseungend,
 20 seoppan sē līchōma qnd sē gāst gedæalde bēop, qnd pineð
 his nēawist lāplīco qnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flāsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēop þonne his welan qnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea qnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his īdlan geseyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne pā glēngeas
 qnd pā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē pone līchōman ær mid
 frætwode? hwær cumap þonne his willan qnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles pæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Vton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ and worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan and swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon and manigfealde, and
 on wynsumnesse lifde. þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod and fārlīc ende on becōm pisses lānan *līfes*.² þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum and his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swýpor lufode þonne ænig oþor man; hē þā for þære
 langunga and for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, leng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýppe gewāt and of his earde, and on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode; and him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde and prēaude. þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft and
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwyle sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite and mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, and þus cwædon: 'For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl and wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godwēb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst and
 drýge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flāselīere gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond and mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis and ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs io; and þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis and onenāw þæt mīne welan þe ic io hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene and gedrorene, and mīne herewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode and gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 and þīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, and geearna þæt þīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.' Hē þā swā gēomor and
 swā gnorngende gewāt from þære dūstscēawunga, and
 hine þā onwēnde from ealre pisse worlde begangum; 30

¹ MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.² *līfæs*.³ MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ōpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēdde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glēugas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallentlic*,¹ qnd þeos
10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd onenāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālweŋde qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tūddres āpelnes. Qnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him þurh his wlite qnd þurh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwōnon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwōnon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnēs; nū is æghwōnon yfel qnd slēge; qnd
25 æghwōnon þēs middangeard flȳhp frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeap, qnd hine feal-lendne lufiap. Hwæt! wē on þām geenāwan magon þæt þeos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofor.⁴ heal.⁵ wym-.⁶ Holthausen,

georne, qnd him þancas sæcgan ealra his geofena qnd ealra his miltsa qnd ealra his ðaðmōðnessa qnd fręmsumnessa þe hē wip ūs æfre gecyþde, þām heofonlīcan Cininge þe leofað qnd rīxaþ on worlda world aa būton ende on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfrie's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē was Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micelum for ðære mæg-
 5 lican sibbe swā for ðære clānnyssse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē was on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewenmedum mægðhāde purhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrde-licum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð ātēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
 niscnyssse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flāsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningenihte befaeste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs
 clānan mædenes Marīan gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran
 godspellere pær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 scyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām *hātan*¹ bæde ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, pā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær purh hungres
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe pā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē
 āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wæl-
 hrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylean gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witenā handum; and hī ealle ānmōðlice ræddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýðlode wæron. pā wearð Nerua,
 swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micelum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Gēblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid pām ðe sē apostol lōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, pā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wyde wan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and pā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðe, Drūsiāna; ārīs,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna pā ārās swilce of slāpe āwreht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām ðōrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-
 wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwýsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersýne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlīera æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām
 tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leor-
 nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and
 ðā tōbrācon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēgge, and ðone
 10 on sīe āwurpan; þī lās ðe sēo smēaung jāra' æhta hī
 æt ðære lāre hrēme. Jā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan
 Grāton him tō, and cwæð, 'Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruld-
 lice spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on
 Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne
 gehæld ðære sāwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn
 lārēow Crīst sumne eniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes
 pysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde calle his welan
 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dālan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on
 heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.' Grāton ðā sē
 ūðwita him andwyrde, 'Jās gymstānas synd tōcwýsede
 for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās
 bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēnian.' Iōhannes jā gegaderode ðāra gymstāna bricas,
 and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, 'Drihten Hæl-
 end, nis ðe nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne
 tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh
 tācen pære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū pās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan
 mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.' Hwæt!

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. Þā sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnilitum fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge-
lēafan openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel mēnigu gelēafullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō pære byrig Per-
gamun, pær ðā foresædan cnihtas iū ær eardodon, and gesāwon heora ðēowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid dēofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wāfelse fērdon, and heora
ðēowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā undergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda pearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð-
ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblētsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on
Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfeðe tō dēorwurðum gymmun. Þā cwæð sē apostol, ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende, ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hī nǣfre ær swā clǣne
gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan ‘

¹ C, *godwebbe* gefreatewode; Sweet, *gefrætewode*.

seƿgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað pis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtetre hwile scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwīlwendlice, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sǣwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlwendan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwīlce un-
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hīse þā ofsettan dēofolscōcan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron æcennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and eadigum; ac sē ungesæligas gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē witega cwæð.

¹ C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið pæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga pēowað; and pær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, pæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dages and nihtes pæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grādelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytlā¹ hē berȳpð pā wanspēdigan,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne fārlice gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forseyldigod, synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wite ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol pās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod prītigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor pā samod mid pām līemannum rārigende hī āstrehte aet pæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende pæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārārde, swā swā hē dyde pā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow pære mēder and ðæra līemanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā aet nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Pā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan pæs enihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū eniht, ðe purh ðīnes flāscres lust hrædlice ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā pū eniht, pū ne cūðest ðīne Seyppend; pū ne cūðest manna Hælend; pū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī pū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, pæt pū of dēaðe ārīse, and pisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, eȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wite hī gecearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlū; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē eniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō lōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wāeron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow was heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton ēow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllede and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unāsægend-
 10 līeum wītum āfyllede and mid anðrēcum stēneum; on
 ðām ne āblind grānung and poterung dāges oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære līflican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē eniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō lōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt fole forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēað ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrōowsunge dādbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bādon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrīlīgra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, 'Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Dā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sēastrande: hī synd gecyrrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hý ær dydon. 5

Sē apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrēpað swyðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. 10 Dā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton āror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nāre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Marīan. Þā bādan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesette, and þāra gedwolmanna dyrstignesne ādwāsete. 15 Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemāen- elīce; and hē after ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllod, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,’ þæt is on Ænglisc, ‘On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing 20 sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellīcan gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gastes, ā būtan ende. 25 Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe 30

pā ðrȳ ōðre godspelleras genihtsumlīce be pām heora bēc setton.

- Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle pæt pā dēofolgyldan, pe pā gȳt ungelēafulle wǣron, geowædon pæt hī woldon pone
 5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Pā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, pæt sēo cyrc e āfealle ðurh heora milte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes niht pā
 10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower temple purh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlīc geðūht pæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ Pā hǣðengyldan ðisum
 15 cwyde gedwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum wordum pæt fole tihte pæt hī ufor ēodon fram pām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose pis templ mid eallum pām dēofolgyldum pe him on eardiað, pæt
 20 pēos mēnigū tōenāwe pæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas pæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his anlīcnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On pām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðusend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
 25 Pā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre þwyrnysse, and cwæð pæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and purh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran² drenc oferswīðde. Pā cwæð sē apostol, ‘pēah ðū mē āttor sylle, purh Godes naman hit mē ne
 30 dērað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘pū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, pæt

¹ B, þusenda.² C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forlhtige for ðām dēadbāerum drēnce.'
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on Gōd gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.' Þā getēngde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen dēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hāðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbāeran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewāpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forlitunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð Gōd is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hāðengylða tō ðām 15
 apostole, 'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārērst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clēnsod fram ælcere twynunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þāra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hāelendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann onenāwe þæt dēað and līf pēowiað
 mīnum Hāelende.'" Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hāse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hāðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cýdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælandes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes āristes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewēnde tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on þām sumanūhtan ārwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode curu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic pancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō jīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac jū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre fole gestrýnde.
 þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið ālee besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū settest on mīnum mūðe jīnre sōðfastnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 25 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betāce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, purh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehælde, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē heriað, and panciað

ƿīnra meƿnigfealdra gōða geond ungeƿendode worulde.¹
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
cām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
scīnende ƿæt nānes mannes gesihð ƿæs lēohtes lēoman
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid ƿām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
ƿām Drihtne ƿe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysses of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichamlicere gewem-
mednysses. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica mēte
ƿe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla fole on wēstene. Nū
wæs sē bigleofa gemētt on Iðhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dæg. ƿær bēoð fela tāena ætēowode, and
untrune gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede
ƿurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. ƿæs him getīðað Drihten
Crīst, ƿām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ænglisere ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter menigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum geenyrðnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglice āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlice Ænglisere ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his rād and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglise
 āwende. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutellice⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing sceortlice ēow be
 him⁹ geræccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum eūð, pēah ðe hēo on Ænglise āwend¹⁰ sȳ.

pēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ȳsum andweardan.

² mænig-.

³ istoria.

⁴ ledene.

⁵ sȳ^o (sȳ with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs—swā swā
 wē cwædon¹—for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum dēawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on
 5 Ænglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swīðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlīce leofode, and hē wacol-
 līce ymbe⁶ manegra dēoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesāliglīce dēah,
 10 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca gedūht.
 Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsa lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre
 15 þrotan þæslicce bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde worulddīng lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode gedēodan, and tō ēdele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewillnūngum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun-
 20 uclif on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. Þā seofon mynstru hē gelēude¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlīcum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspēnde
 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglengde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol. . for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnūngum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

mode.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewillnūngum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelænde.

on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlīcan æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwende. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ gyrhum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wāfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē drōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stīdliceor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofsett¹³ wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on pām tīnan þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geendebyrðne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sāle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ængliscce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannūm, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes līchaman and fageres andwlitan mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behōold
 25 pæra¹⁸ enapena wite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ pēode hī

¹ pellenum.² gimum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁴ befangen wæs.⁵ fullfremedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁷ to (*for on*).⁸ lufode.⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹⁰ þrowode.¹¹ untrumnyssse.¹² andweardum.¹³ ofset.¹⁴ Wanting.¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁸ þara.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. Þā sāde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnnise swā wlitig wære. Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes fole crīsten wære ðe hǣðen. Him man sāde þæt hī hǣðene wæron. Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5 unge² tēah, and cwæð, ‘Wālāwā, þæt swā fageres hīwes mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!’ Eft hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon. Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.⁴ Þā cwæð hē, ‘Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10 ðe hī engla wite habbað,⁶ and swilecum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.’ Gyt ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hū ðære seire nama wære þe ðā enapan of ālædde wæron. Him man sāde, þæt ðā scīrmēn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸ gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, ‘Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15 hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genērode,¹¹ and tō Crīstes mildheortnyse gecygede.¹²’ Gyt ðā hē befrān, ‘Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?’ Him wæs geandswarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20 cwæð, ‘Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sȳ¹⁵ gesungen on ðām lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷’

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ eode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelecyne¹⁹ sume lārēawas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁵ synt engle.

⁶ habbað.

⁷ scīrmenn.

⁸ deri (i *altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (i *altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (*for* leode).

¹⁴ geandwyrð (*for* geanswarod).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (*for* laude).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ *Wanting*.

¹⁹ to angel cyne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwað, þæt hē sylf
 gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē
 pāpa þæt geðafian, jēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
 forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsīð genāme.

After ðisum⁶ gelump þæt micel mannewealm becōm
 ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ārest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōl, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
 pæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
 būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā dēah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, æc eal¹² fole ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, jēah ðe
 hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
 ðā āsēnde ānne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
 was his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micelum bæd,
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid pæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlīcūm wuldre, þe
 hē āer āwearp, æt sumum sāle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
 cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelahte ðone pistol æt
 Grēgōries¹⁸ ārendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 eýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt fole Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
 coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, pæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.² geara.³ gefremmanne.⁴ Wanting.⁵ eallunga.⁶ þysum.⁷ on (for ofer).⁸ pelaium.⁹ buigendum.¹⁰ romanisce (for Romanna).¹¹ butan.¹² eall.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁷ kaseres.¹⁸ gregorius.¹⁹ syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelahte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisece
fole for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārmys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrrednysse, and
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis fole is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
ofslegē,⁹ and gehwīlee ænlīpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid fārlicum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo āll ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle ylðinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ðī hwile sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwīlee eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdru¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearnas lic, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrdre forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dælbōte, þā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē fārlica
slēge ūs āstrece. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mǣnfullice ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ þysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þæt wīte to heardnysse wanting.

⁹ ofslægen.

¹⁰ enlīpige (*altered by another hand to ænlīpige*).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwylce eorðbūgigende synt.

¹⁴ C, moddru.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē wītega ūs manað:
 ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gōde;’ þæt
 is, þæt wē sceolon ðā geenyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearn-
 unge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe purh his wītegan clypað, “Nylle² ic þæs
 synfullan dēað, æc ic wille þæt hē geeyrre and lybbe.³”

‘Ne geotrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna
 micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscra ðcōde
 ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē geeyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde geearn-
 ode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma
 tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē frahm ūrum ðwrynys-
 sum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹²
 wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is jān sōðan Dēman ge-
 ewēme, þe hēo mannun undanewurðe sý, for ðan ðe
 sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid
 gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē
 nele swā micclum swā wē gearniað ūs geysian. Be
 20 ðisun¹⁴ hē cwæð purh his wītegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge
 ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵
 mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him
 tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian
 sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 euman on ðām fēorðan dæge pysre²⁰ wucan on ærneme-
 rigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ andetnysse (*altered by another hand to an-*).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for gyltas*).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilegode.

⁸ geeyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebīged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ byssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesilið þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.³

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel menig,³ ægðer ge prēosthādes
ge munuchādes⁴ menn and þæt lāwede fole, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām 5
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swīde āwēdde
sē foresēda cwealm, þæt hundecaltatig manna, on ðære
ānre tīde feallende, of life gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt fole
ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt
fole tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt 10
Godes miltsung pone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angeleynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt luftyme weore gefremode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹
ne milhte pone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ biscoepstōl¹¹ eallunge¹² 15
forlētan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes
ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his
bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung
forðgege, and Gode wæstmbrære wurde. Þæra bydela¹⁴
naman sind¹⁵ þus gecēgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren- 20
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Þās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum muncum,
tō Angeleynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹:
'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre 25
ānrædnysse and wylme þære sōðan lufe þās ongumnenan²⁰

¹ C, lætanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (for þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscopstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhte.

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongumnenun.

ðing purh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehȳrsumiað ēadnōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 pone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God purh his gife ēow geseylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēdele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðeah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.⁷ Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerehte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullice becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsā. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðāra wealhstōda mūd jām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne seyldigan
 middancard ālȳsde, and gelēaflullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlice
 pone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angeleynne hēold for-
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolice ðā heofonlican lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² miccle. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ for ðan.

⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde.

¹⁰ gregorius.

¹¹ ðysum.

¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.

¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs calles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
lācenne pāra apostola lif,³ mid singālum gebedum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middancardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā ping āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wāron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende pāre bilewit-
nysse heora unscæððigan līfes and [pāre]¹¹ swētnysse 15
heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne lif and heora wynsume
behāt, pā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tæcnum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā
crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðēah nāenne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðēoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ Above the line in another hand.

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² geseðde.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ geneadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewēnde Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebiscope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebiscope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *biscep-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ārendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angeleynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelecynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ārendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cynninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and ōðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode:
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra purh ðē pære ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað,
 pæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: pū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðēode¹³ sǣwla purh ðā
 20 yttan wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðēah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dystignysse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and pū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 pōnon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ Wanting.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscop-.⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullan.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Broðor.¹⁰ leofosta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergangan.

Rōmāniscere¹ gelaðunge fēccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwilcum burgum on Ængla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan ðēonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlicum
dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre geenyrdnyssse Godes fole tō ðām ēcan
līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullīce pæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gēar
and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēenyssse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² þysum.

³ C, biscopas.

⁴ C, *wanting*.

⁵ *Wanting*.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁸ þryttene.

⁹ syððan.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfrie's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

After ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ænglalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Oswald gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swype on God. Sē fērde on his iugode
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 5 þēr sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Æadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynīeg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cynīnge, Ceadwalla geeīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 secame tūcde þā Norðhymbran lēode after heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, oð þæt Oswald sē ēadiga his yfelnysses
 ādwāsete. Oswald him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið
 feaht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Oswald þā
 15 ārferde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geara þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið
 20 pysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
 þā ealle mid Oswolde cynīnge on gebedum; and syppan
 on oðerne mergen cōdon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þēr sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
 Oswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fýnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold pær ārærde, on wurð-
mynte pær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra
manna and ēac swilce nýtena purh ðā ylean rōde, swā 5
swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm
tōbærst, and læg pā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt
man him fetete of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl pæs
mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ālliga sōna on
slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylean nihte purh Oswoldes 10
geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone
langan weall þe pā Rōmāniscan worhtan, pær pær Ōswold
oferwunn jone wælhrēowan cynineg. And pær wearð
sippa āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe 15
wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēag-
enne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his
lēoda tō gelēafan and tō pām lifigendan Gode. Sende
ðā tō Scotlande, pær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēaf- 20
odmenn. þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne
lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman;
and him wearð pæs getīpod. Hī sendon pā sōna pām ge-
sæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne biseop, Aidān gehāten.
Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munucliere drohtnunge, and 25
hē calle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes
pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā
him becōm of pæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt
hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum
mōde. 30

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine
ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora ge-
lēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram pām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs biscopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttyse, and sē bis-
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hrafe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebýsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē kērde ððre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædinge, and iunge mēn tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian ððde sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyssse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyning Oswald swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmod on þēawum and on eallum pingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrean on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp on sunne sāl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
 Oswald and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disc; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges pegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sēde þæt fela pearfan sētan geond
 þā strēt gehwanon eumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sēde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum pone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan pone disc
 and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dlyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biscoep þæs
 cyninges swýpran hand mid swīðlicre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt 5
fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlūhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes gecearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice 10
mynster þe his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīpor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwend-
lican gepineðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter
ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on
syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlice 15
onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode
æfre God ūpawendum handbredum wið þæs heofones
Weard.

On þām ylcen tīman cōm ēac sum biseop fram Rōme-
byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cyne- 20
gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westseaxena
land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs
pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde
Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs
Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrleum 25
landum. þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt
hāpen, and gebigde þone cynineg Kynegyls tō Gode, and
ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā
swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs
cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen 30

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof ārērende and gerihltlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpede tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylean byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær man hine wurðað gýt.

- 10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsful-
 līce for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum
 clādum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde cahta and prittig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-
 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān pinig, and eall Myrcena fole wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēugon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hēðenan
 genēalēhton tō þām hālgan Oswolde. Þā geseah hē
 genēalæcan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his fole
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus elypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' Þā hēt sē hāpena cyning his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse.

- Þā æfter Ōswoldes slege, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē her
 toresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flūsee
 būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē biseop gecwæð. Sē earm
 wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on serīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on
 Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bēbbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5
 strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs.
 His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð ewēn,
 and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō
 Bardanīge mynstre, þe hē micelum lufode. Ac þā myn-
 stermęn noldon for męnniscum gedwyldre pone sanct 10
 underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-
 nan þære līcreste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē
 hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld
 āstreht stōl ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnlicam ofer
 ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15
 swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermęn micelum
 āfyrhte, and bēadon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone
 sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon.
 Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan
 ārwurðlice on serīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehēlede purh his hālgan gecarnunge
 fela mettrume męn fram mislīcū copum. Þæt wæter
 þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð
 āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt
 wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25
 dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōl-
 nysse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on
 þām gefeohte ofslagen, męn nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum
 mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālūm tō piegenne,
 and hī wurdon gehēlede purh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30
 wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS.. andsund.

gesīccloð, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Oswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sēðan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
þær ān mæden liegende on paralyšin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō gerēccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresēðan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylean stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lēdde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemētte hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sat mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearecan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres gecarnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hāle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwileum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūp tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., paralisyn.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslīcum weoreum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. Þā 5
 clypode hē pone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicere stemne, 'Nū ic seeall geendian
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebetan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 gecyrran and tō gōdum fēawum, and mīn lif āwendan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne com wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cynīng is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū āenig ping
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādlīgan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weoreum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
 seeall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf 25
 losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cynīng untrummysse ge-
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and wann- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē pone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sǣwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gecarnode. þæs hālgan
 Oswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra purh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfrie munuc grēt .Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann ēadmōdlice.
 þū bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwendan of Lēdene
 on Ænglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē heiligtime iē tō
 tīdienne þæs, and þū cwāde þā þæt ic ne forfste nā māre 5
 āwendan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðer man þē hæfde āwend fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ende. Nū pineð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weore is swīde
 plēolice mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnene,² for
 þan þe ic ondrāde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc riht oððe 10
 rēdan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūde be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra
 and heora twā pīnena. Ful sōð hē sārde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōlāl ys betweoh³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æpelwæard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wīfa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt fruman
 wīfian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōeyne swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð pæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid etc.⁷ pā ungelāredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *þincð*⁸ him sōna
 10 pæt hī magon māre lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne eunnon swā
 pēah pæt gāstlice andgit pær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecyðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēunisenisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ pēra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecyðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwædað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōtōn habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan pæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð pæt Crīst þe on¹² pām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus pær rihte his wif and ealle pā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon.¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō pære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ pām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him pæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for* etc).⁹ Ca, gecyðnes ware æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.² Ca, wið (*for* bi).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð pæt þe crist on.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weoreum. Wē seȝgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīde dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 gerecednisse.² Þonne pineð þām ungelāredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfældan gerecednisse;
 ac hit ys swīde feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þære
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*⁸
*creauit deus celum*⁸ *et terram*, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprecce.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gesceōp¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēe¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefeƿod ofer wæternu. Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.³ Ca, hu (*for* heo).⁵ Ca, specð.⁷ Ca, gesceapennesse.⁹ L, annginne.¹¹ Ca, weorhte.¹³ L, accenned.¹⁵ Ca, boc.² Ca, gerædnusse.⁴ Ca, wanting.⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.¹² Ca, gescop.¹⁴ Ca, stent.¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop purh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest purh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan purh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsilhð þā forgifenissee þe sē Hālga
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrīnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bæc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrīnnis gebienod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 lē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlicnisse. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānnum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ālces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mag understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt fole wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō ewale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hellesūsle.¹² Þæt micle geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wonderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihste, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde purh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fagerum þeawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deð (for silð).² C; L, dætbote.³ Ca, deð (for sylð).⁴ C; L, ort.⁵ C, -ode.⁶ Ca, boc.⁷ Ca, weorde.⁸ C; L, andfealdlice.⁹ C, Ca; L, eallon.¹⁰ C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹¹ Ca, he (for þe).¹² Ca, wanting.¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*menigfealde*² mārða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebed.³ Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes spræca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dædbōte þāra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe menigfeald 10
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nȳtene at þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres līfes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo fōresāde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swiðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁸ geēndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihhte þām wītere Moise, and wē durron nā mære
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē þā ēnde-
 birdnisse āwēndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wīsan on þære spræce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wīsan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rædenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wīsan¹¹ ne can. Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wēron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā caldan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah swiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran, ; twā nospiru and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nāenne rædboran næfð, nē nān man pearf² him cweðan tō: ‘Hwī dēst jū
 10 swā?’ We sceolon āwendan ūrne willan tō his gesetnissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwendan, and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lēug
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh gewwald, þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase wīteras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē unwītere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, caldan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr segð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wāron ætsqumne; and hīe sēdon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwyle faran scolde tō līranne. Sēgþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; segð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on þære ceastre wāron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwyle man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælpeōdise, segð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 *myclum*² lyberæfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe pone drenc druncon, hrafe heora *heorte*³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,⁴ and hine 15 sēdon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,’¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, miclen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tōlēsedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneōrisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā
 þe on þē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās mēn
 þīnum þēowe dōð. And ic jē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē
 forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo jā þe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre jā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 lāet mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.’

Mid⁶ þy þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’
 Mathēus¹⁰ jā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 ‘Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic jē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālaes þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on callum tidum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onlīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic seþde tō jē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 jē ūt ālādeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē
 syndon.’ Mid⁶ þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid jē, Mathēus.’ Hē²¹ jā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan mēn in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā mēn ūt lēdan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B, worrestan tintrega.² B, Hælende.³ B, ne þu me ne syle.⁴ C, þon.⁵ B, biter-.⁶ B, and mid.⁷ B, frea beorht.⁸ B, onlyhte.⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.¹¹ B, *wanting*¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).¹³ C, ne ne.¹⁴ B, ah.¹⁵ C, ealra.¹⁶ B, nalaes to simle *wanting*; C, brēþere.¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).¹⁸ C, xxvii.¹⁹ C, þan.²⁰ B, þæt.²¹ C, *wanting*.²² C, and.²³ C, in.²⁴ B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā betynde his ēagan þy læs jā cwēlleras gesāwan¹ þæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hīe³ cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘Prȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon jæt wē hine willað ācweġllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Matheus jā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten 5 Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid pī þe hē wæs in Achāia jām lande and pær lērde his discipulī, hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālūd þanon Mathēum⁹ jīnne brōþor of pām carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe nū gīt¹¹ prȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hīe hine willað 10 ācweġllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹² Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on pīrm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt pū onsende jīnne engel sē hit mæg hrædlicor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, jū wāst jæt ic cam¹⁴ 15 flāselīc man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlice gefaran,¹⁵ for þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic¹⁷ þone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon þe ic pē geworhte, and ic jīnne sið²⁰ gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sēs²¹ war- 20 oðe mid jīnum discipulum, and pū pær gemētest scip on jām waroðe; and²² āstīg on þæt mid pīnum discipulum.’ And mid þy þe hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt was sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid jē and mid eallum pīnum discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³ 25

¹ B, -on.

² B, -ode.

³ C, he.

⁴ C, iii.

⁵ C, se.

⁶ B, gefylde.

⁷ C, Andreae.

⁸ B, Mermedonia.

⁹ C, Matheus.

¹⁰ C, þinne to carcerne *wanting*.

¹¹ C, þe nu git *wanting*.

¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.

¹⁴ B, eom.

¹⁵ B, hrædlicor þider geferan.

¹⁶ C, þe min Drihten *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, ic *after* weg.

¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.

¹⁹ B, gehyre. ²⁰ B, siðfæt.

²¹ C, sæ.

²² C, *wanting*.

²³ C, And mid to heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām
 warðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefēonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þis medmiclum scipe?'
 Drihten Hǣlend⁶ wæs on þām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra,
 and his twēgen ęnglas mid him, pā wæron gehwyrfede
 on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him pā⁷ tō cwæð, 'On
 Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt
 scip and gelādað ūs on þā ceastre.' Drihten him tō
 cwæð, 'Ealle mēn flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, 'Medmycel¹² ārende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is pearf pæt wē hit jēh⁷ gefyllon.' Drihten Hǣlend⁶
 him tō cwæð, 'Āstigað on þis scip tō ūs, and sēllað ūs
 ēowerne færsecat.¹³' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 'Gehȳrað gebrōþor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsecat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, pā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, "Þonne gē faren¹⁶
 godspel tō lārene, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,
 nē twīfeald hrægl." Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse
 mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs pæt hrædlīce¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle,
 gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā þeah²⁰ þone weg.' Drihten Hǣlend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wāre geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

¹ B, morgen.² B, warþe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myelum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille *feran*.⁶ B, Hǣlende Crīst.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, *feran*.¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳþe.²⁰ C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā¹ āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,⁴ þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend⁵ him tō cwæð, 'Ic geséo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt geswēncede of þisse sēwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper 5 hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstīgan and þīn þær onbīdan op þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe⁹ þū sēded eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn þær onbīdan?' His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon, 10 and hīe cwædon, 'Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē frēnde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwode; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū færest.' Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ 'Gif þū sý sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum 15 discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ þisse sēwe ege.' Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, 'Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde ūs swā hē 20 slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge þā sē²⁰; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan ýpa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīpe andrēdon and eīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.³ B, be.⁵ B, Hælend Crist.⁷ B, hreonesse.¹⁰ C, eart sended.¹² B, min.¹⁴ C, hwær.¹⁶ B, sprec.¹⁸ C, hiere.²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sēwe.² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.⁴ C, þæs scipes *wanting*.⁶ C, for þon þe (*for* þæt).⁸ B, eorþan.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹¹ B, hwyrfest.¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.²¹ B, cegdon.

And hē jā ārās and bebēad jām winde þæt hē gestilde:
 5 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on þære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrēdap gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlǣteð.⁴

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁵ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁶ and hē onslēp.⁷ Drihten Hǣl-
 end⁸ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his englum, ‘Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 pulī, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁹ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað¹⁰ eft tō mē.’ And
 þā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹¹ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 liegende wæs¹² beforan Marmadonia¹³ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slǣpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārisað gē,¹⁴ mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹⁵ þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on jām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēadmēdde¹⁶ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁷
 Sē hālga Andrēas jā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁸ and hē cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum þēowum, and ic jē behēold on þām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō jē sprecende swā tō meḡ. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē jē onȳwe¹⁹ on pisse stōwe.’ þā þis
 gecweden wæs, þā²⁰ Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

¹ C, and.² C, *wanting*.³ B, min.⁴ B, asette.⁵ C, discipul.⁶ C, and slep.⁷ B, Hælende Crīst.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹¹ B, þa se haliga to was *wanting*.¹² B, witon we.¹³ C, geead-.¹⁴ B, costienne.¹⁵ B, on heofenas.¹⁶ B, æteowe.¹⁷ B, *wanting*.

fægere cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andréas, gefēoh¹
 mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālga Andréas þā hine gebæd
 and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
 ende wæs swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³
 for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 5
 ‘Andréas, nāenig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
 dyde, for þon þū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on
 ðrīm⁷ dagum þider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹
 for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰
 and ānra gehwilecum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē 10
 līcað. Nū þonne āris, and gā¹¹ on þā ceastre tō Mathēum
 þīnum brēper, and lēt¹² þonne hine of þære ceastre, and
 ealle þā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecyþe, An-
 drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and
 þīnne lichaman geond pisse ceastre lōnan¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵ 15
 swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
 Tō dēape hīe þē willaþ gelēdan, ac hī ne magon; ac
 manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
 þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ þū þā ealle, Andréas, and ne dō
 þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega 20
 earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā² hīe mē
 swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsýne; ac eall²²
 ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.² B, *wanting*.³ B, gefyrenode.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.⁶ B, mihte.⁷ C, iii.⁸ B, hider gefaran.⁹ C, ætēowe.¹⁰ C, done.¹¹ B, gang.¹² B, alæde.¹³ C, Ana.¹⁴ B, lanan.¹⁵ B, tostenceað.¹⁶ B, flewþ.¹⁷ C, swa (*for swa swa*).¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon *wanting*.¹⁹ B, ah þonne hweþre aræfne.²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse *wanting*.²¹ B, spætledon.²² B, minne ondweotan ah eal.²³ B, hwylcum.

sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna pās tintrego, for þon manige synt on pisse ceastre pā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hālga Andrēas pā in ēode on pā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nāenig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō pæs carcernes dyru, hīe pær gemētton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hālga Andrēas pā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālga
10 Andrēas pā ēode tō pæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and rape pā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on pæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadligan Mathēus ænne sittan² singende. Sē ēadlga Mathēus jā and sē hālga Andrēas hīe wæron
15 cyssende him betwēconon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is pæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon pæt hīe pē willap ācweþllan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū
20 Drihten cwepende, "For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten pæt hē hine ætēowde, and hrafe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Outlūd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō
25 pē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē ꝥ ē ūt ālēt of þissum carcerne and ealle pā [þe] mid pē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæp, ic gesēo.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālga Andrēas jā and sē hālga Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hālga Andrēas sette
30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ pær on þām carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

² C, gesie.

³ C, on lande; Zupitza.

² C, sitton.

⁴ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfile. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on jās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þēr gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe jū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ līes wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwað, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nānig wiht ne derað nē ne 10 swēncep.’ And hraðe hīe jā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgā Andrēas bebēad. And þēr wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon ousēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þēr sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt purh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be jām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelāddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, 25 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade liegan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nānige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile pis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and jā hyrdas ācwælde, and sōmnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlic-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælpēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācweþlað hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālēdde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācweþlað hine.’ Sē hālīga An-
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Euo*² þū heardeste stræl tō āghwilere *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihtest wið manna cȳn; mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst þē gehnāde in helle.’ Þæt dēofol, jā hē pis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘Þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwār þū eart.’ Sē hālīga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihtst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Ðā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton *jone*⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hālend hine jā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn magen on jē wesan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.’ Þæt fole þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon jū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe jōhton hū hīe hine āweþllan meahton.

Þā was sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā lēige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þȳ.

² C, -tesse.

³ C, þæne.

⁴ C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon purh pisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 op ǣt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dāelan his līchaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall ǣt
 fole ǣt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugin geond ǣre 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his līchama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid ǣre eorðan, swā ǣt
 blōl flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on ǣt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelysed. Swilce ǫpre dæge ǣt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hāelend Crīst, cum and geseoh ǣt hīe mē dōð, pīnum
 jēowe; and call ic hit āraefnie for pīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwāde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-
 nesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, ǣt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, ǣt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs ǣt hīe hine eft betyndon on jām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ǫpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliemde, and in gangende on
 ǣt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihpe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is ǣt þū hēr gemētest? Hwile ge-
 frēolseð þe nū of ūrum gewearde? Hwær is pīn gilp and
 pīn hiht?' ǣt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ǫðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, ācweallað hine, for þon hē ūs geseceð and
 ūre weore.' þā dēofla þā *blæston*⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsīene; hī ne dorston hine genēalācan, ac hraðe hīc on
weg flugon. þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīc him andswarodon
and hīc cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 *tācn*¹ on his onsīene wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon.
Wē witon for þon þe *æ̅r hē*² on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācweļ hine; wē þē on
þissum ne hīrsumiað, þȳ lās wēn sīc þæt hīc God ge-
frēolsige and ūs sende on wyrsan tintrego.’ Sē hālga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘þēah þe gē mē ācweļlan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hēlandes
Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīc tugin þone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hēlend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hēlend
Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodeð, and þū cwāde,
“Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse eastre lanum. Þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þū mēnniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn
mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwāde, “Gif gē mē gehȳrað,
and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde
forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 līchama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
gemengde. *One*⁵ iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hēlend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.’
þus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, *tanc*.² C, *he ær*.³ C, *-að* (*for -iað*); Eds.⁴ C, *geseoh for þinum lichaman*; Goodwin, *geseoh for þon mīn lichama*; Morris.⁵ C, *Ane*.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordenē.' Sē hālīga Andrēas jā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstin berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5 þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hālend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and 10 genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hrafe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst.' Sē hālīga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15 anlīnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondrēd þē Drihten and his rōde tācn,¹ beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlīenes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hālendes Crīstes; send² mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20 mede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadīga Andrēas, hrafe sīo stānene³ onlīenes sendde mycel wæter purh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵ æt manna lichaman, and hit āwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25 Sē hālīga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac send mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolene, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [mæn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fýre.' And þus cweþende, fýren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice pūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lās wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle eīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wāron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō pære stānenan anlicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū purh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne sēnd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] pær
 tō lāfe wāron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesilpe, and sēo corpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forswealh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is sēnd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hālīga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, sēnd jīnne pone Hālgan
 Gāst pæt [hē] āwēce ealle pā þe on pisse wætere syndon,
 pæt hīe geliefon on jīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārisan þe on pām wætere wæron. And æfter pißsum sē 5
 hālīga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on pære stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælandes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo pæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, pæt þū ūs
*gedēfran*² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō pißsum
 gelēafan gelōn.’ Sē hālga Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo pæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende.

And pā āscān lēohht ofer heora hēafod, mid pī sē hālga
 Andrēas paon wæs farende. Him atīwde Drihten Hæ-
 lend Crīst on pām wege on ansīne fægere cildes, and 20
 him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gūst þū swā būton
 wæstme pīnes gewinnes, and þū forlōte pā þe þē bædon,
 and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild pā þe þē wæron
 fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirn and wōp tō mē āstāh
 on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on jā ceastre, and 25
 bēo pær seofon dagas, op pæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pære ceastre mid
 pīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid pī hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas.

30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas ꝥā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic ꝥē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst, ꝥū ꝥe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for ꝥon ꝥū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wāeron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē ꝥær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hālandes Crīstes. Mid ꝥī ꝥe ꝥā wāeron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall ꝥæt fole hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hālend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, ꝥām is wuldor and geweald on ꝥære Hālgan ꝥrȳmnyse purh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 heġlican dēopnyse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnyse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. Þær³ was fāringa geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe wēroð
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā fīrlīce scȳneð?” Þā was sōna eall
 þæt mēnnisce cyun geblyssigende, ūre fæder Adām myd 10
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegyum for þære
 myelan beorhtnyse, and hig þus cwædon, “Þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onseġdan wolde.” Þā clypode Ȳsaīas
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and 15
 hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan
 wæs, þā⁴ ic cwæð and forewītegyde þæt ðæt Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt fole þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymnum rȳce wunedon, ic wītegyde þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

⁴ C, þa þa.

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hy^t ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes.” Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, “Wuldriað pone
 5 Drihten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, pone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō pām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, ‘Ðū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum pēodum, and pū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.’” Symeōne pā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall pæt werod pāra hālgena jā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter pām pær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, “Hwæt eart² pū?” Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, “Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan wȳtega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym pæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geīcan pā hǣle¹ hys folces.”

‘Ādām pā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cwæð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, “Gerēce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfaderum ealle pā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic jē āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū¹ sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan pæt hē myd þē his engel āsēnde pæt hē þē ðone ele-
 syllan sceolde of pām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs.” Seth, Ādānes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalēcende pām hālgum hēahfaderum and pām
 wȳtegun, and wæs cwæðende, “Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, ‘Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mēnnisce
 30 lichaman. Nū sēge ic þē Seth, ne pearft pū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *carð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gespecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrume*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū purfe biddan
pone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wynta
and þā fif hund wynta þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge- 5
hæled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
Godes sunu, and gelæst þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxna-
wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā hēahfæderas and þā
wýtegan and ealle þā² hālgan þe þær on þām cwiesūsle 10
wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swýþe angrislíc þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
ealdor and þæs dēaðes hēretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
“Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne 15
sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sāwl
ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrçende
ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō 20
mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
and hrēoflan, ealle hē fram ic ātýhð.” Sēo hehl þā swīðe
grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þū³ Sātanas,
þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁴ swā
strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig 25
pone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hæfdon?
For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁵ þū hig
nyd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁶ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁷ swā þū ær wære,
hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig pone dēað and 30

¹ C, *wanting*.² A, þe.³ C, *ðam* (for þa).⁴ C, þe þe sy.⁵ C, ealle ðe onweald on eorðan hafedon.⁶ C, getogen.⁷ C, eartð.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē
 on mēnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāper nē unc nē
 ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys
 on godecundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne gefēhð hē jē,
 and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanas jā, jæs
 cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð,
 “Hwæt twýnað jē,² oððe hwæt ondrætst jū ðē þone
 Hælend tō onfōrne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt
 lūdēisce folc þæt hig wāron ongēan hyne myd yrre and
 myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē³ wæs myd
 spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan
 mēngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þēr on
 āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt
 nēxtan ic wyllle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal
 bēon underfēod āgðer ge mē ge jē.” Sēo hēll jā swýðe⁶
 angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
 20 dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; for þām þe hēr⁷ fæla syndon
 geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁸ Ac
 ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene
 myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtiga God fram mē ātēo, sē ðe
 Lazarum⁷ of mē genam, pone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwyene āgeaf þurh
 hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, “Sē
 yleā hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁷ of unc bām genam.” Sēo
 hēll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne
 mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt
 30 hē in on mē cume,⁸ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan.² C, twinost ðu.³ C, wanting.⁴ A, callan.⁵ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.⁶ C, nolden.⁷ C, ladzarum.⁸ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myð myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and calle mýne
 ārlēasan jēnas wæron samod myð mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarus gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myð
 hræðum² flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs³ fram 5
 ūs rēsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan lichaman
 lēold, hēo hyne cwyne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 ē man þe call þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif jū hyne tō mē lēdest, ealle þā þe hēr
 syndon on pysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclýsde and 10
 on pysum bendum myð synnum gewryðene, calle hē myð
 his⁴ godeundnysse fram mē ātýhð, and tō lýfe gelæst.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁵ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁶ þunres slege, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes vestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternas & introibit rex glorie”; þæt hyð on Englisc,
 “(Gē caldras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhebbað þā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā
 sēo hehl þæt gehýrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewýt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mýnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁷ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo hehl þā Sātan⁸ of hys
 setlum ūt ālraf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum þēnum, “Be-
 lūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað þā ýsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and þā hæftinga⁹ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehýrde sēo mænigeo pæra hālgena þe
 ðær yune wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō pære hehle, “Geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ C, afyrht.² C, hreðum.³ C, wæs swa.⁴ A, þys (for his).⁵ C, specon.⁶ C, swilce (for swa).⁷ C, eartð.⁸ C, satanas.⁹ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” Jā cwæð Dāuid jā
 gýt, “Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfi-
 gende wæs,¹ ‘ Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for
 þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and jā ysenan scyttelas tōbreca,²
 and hē wyle genyman hig³ of jam wege heora unryht-
 wýsnysse?’ ” Æfter þām jā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaías tō
 eallum jam hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic
 ēow, jā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt deāde men
 10 ārýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan,
 and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām
 þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” Jā ealle jā
 hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām wýtegan Īsaías,⁶
 hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum
 oferswýped.” Heom jā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs ge-
 worden sē mycele stefen swylce þunres slæge, and þus
 cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhēbbað
 þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll jā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs
 tūwa swā geclypod,⁹ jā clypode hēo ongēan and þus
 cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?”
 Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “Jās word ic on-
 enāwe, and ēac ic jās word gegyddode, jā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of
 heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēom-
 runge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and jū
 fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān
 þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, ða ða ic sæde.

² A, -on.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaian.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

⁹ A, geclypode.

‘Dāuīde þā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-
 līca Dryhten, and þær þā ēcan pȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and þær þā synbēndas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on³ þām pȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġl and sē dēað and
 heora ārlēasan pēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum pēnum,
 for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse pæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhuod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 “Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenpȳnnum hæfst ūre myhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlīc and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlīc on ānes mannes lȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne?⁷
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lēge¹⁰ dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹¹ and on þȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹² hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹³
 and myd þȳnre godecundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblend þā synfullan pȳstro, and ēac gelȳce ealle pās ēoredu
 þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?” And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, *gespecenum*.² C, *sinn-*.³ C, *hig wæron on*.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ C, *halsiað (for acsiað)*.⁶ C, *swa up*.⁷ C, *winnan (for -dryfenne)*.⁸ C, *Hwæt ne eart wanting*.⁹ C, *se ðe wanting*.¹⁰ C, *lage*.¹¹ C, *gefaren (for cumen)*.¹² C, *ðu þu ðe*. ¹³ A, *eond-*.

þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clāne fram ælcon leahre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþeod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle jā ðe wē gefyrn on beendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātān¹ ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sǣde
 10 þæt ðurh þýnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford jā nolde þāra dēofla gemaðeles nā mære habban, ac hē jone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd²; and hē Sātān¹
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne jā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Jā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flýmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære *ealles*⁴ dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlāhtest þū jē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āseundest þæt hig pysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym nāenne gylt on ne onenēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trýw⁵
 25 and jurh jā rōde hæfst ealle þýne blysse forspylled, and jurh þæt þe ðū þýsne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, jū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan jē⁶ and ēac ongēan mē; and onenāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁷ and jā ungeendodan sūslo jū hyst prōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac jā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ C, Satanas. ² A, atred.³ C, anweald. ⁴ A, ealle.⁵ C, treow.⁶ C, ægðer ongean. ⁷ C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō pære helle, “Bēo Sātan on pȳnum anwealde, and gyt bītū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo āfre tō ēcere worulde, on pære stōwe þe gē Ādām and pæra witegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon.”

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten pā his swyðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelycnysses habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe purh pæs trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon purh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10 wæs, oferswyðan pone dēað and ēac pone dēofol.” Hyt wæs pā swyðe raðe þæt ealle pā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō pæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend pā Ādām be pære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd pē, Ādām, and myd eallum pīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15 wæs pā nyðer āfeallende and pæs Hælandes cnēow cyssende, and myd *teargēotendre*⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne pus cwæð, “Ic herige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwyesūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend pā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be pære swyðran handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle pā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid pā ðus clypode myd strangliere stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for pām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum pēodum geswutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre 25 pēodē⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle pā hālgan hym pā andswaredon and cwædon, “Pæs sig Dryhtne mærd, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

¹ C, spæc. ² C, blæda. ³ C, handan.

⁴ MSS., riht.

⁵ A, teargotendre; C, tearum geotendre.

⁶ C, hys wundra.

⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).

⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

'Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaela ealre hēahengle syllede, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaela ealre hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳttan hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna āsedon and heom
 pus tō cwædon, "Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 nāron, and gē nū gȳt dēade nāron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?" Sē
 oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæp, "Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefērod, and wyt gȳt dēades ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godecundum tæcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne win-
 nan⁴; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 purh genypu ūp onhafene.⁵"

'Ac onmang⁶ þām ðe Enoch and Eliās pus spræcon,⁷
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlice hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys eȳlum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 "Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þīnum eȳlum
 byrst?" Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, "Sōð gē se-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð pone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade nāron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ A, rynnian (*for* winnan).⁵ C, onhefene.⁶ C, amang.⁷ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, ‘Ealā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē was mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōðon¹ ic þē sege, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē pysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawange myd pysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðe inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym pysse rōde tācen, and sege tō hym, þæt sē *Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē pyder āsende.’ And ic þā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsæde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbȳda⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā call mēnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on þære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle þā⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysses þinum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Þys syndon þā godeundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carinus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon and gehȳrdon, call swā ic ær hēr beforan sæde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd þām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And þā call pys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon.

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wantiŋg.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Crýste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælande.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-
 cus wāron þā fāringa swā fageres hýwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost seýneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæssepreostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewriten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē lāsse nē māre þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt lūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwýnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And æle þāra lūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhýdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wāron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wýtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ āror bedýglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmernes hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælande gedōn wāron, and hē syððan ān
 ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsende tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hyt wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.³ A, he.⁵ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.⁷ C, wolden.² C, hælende.⁴ C, preostas.⁶ A, wanting.⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā lūdēas purh hyra andan and
 purh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælene rēstedæg⁴ gewemde, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelȳhte, and hrēofan geclēnsode, and dēofolsēcocrȳssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ p̄ar on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged was, hig p̄ar tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe þone 15
 līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām pryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and pā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac pā lūdēas pā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig pām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon
 þæt his enyhtas cōmon and þone līchaman forstǣlon. 20
 And pā hyrdas p̄e þæt feoh fōngon,⁵ and hig swā p̄eah pā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic p̄e ēac lāre for þig þæt ðū nāfre p̄era
 lūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.' 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lēgan, and jē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hrineg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getāce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðinum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þy sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fýsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
 nihtreſte ofgeaf: nāllēs Nergendes
 hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
 5 gyrdę gręgan sweorde, cýðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 ęgesa on bręostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas
 bāetan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 męn mid sīðian; māg wæs his āgen pridda,
 and hē fęorða sylf. Þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 from his āgenum hofe Īsaac lādan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efstę ðā swīðe and ōnette
 forð foldwege, swā him Fręa tēhte
 wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dages priddan ūp ofer dēop wāter [2875]
 ord ārēmde. Þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlifigan hęa dūne,
 swā him sęgde ār swegles Aldor.
 Þā Abraham spræc tō his ęmbihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, ręstað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit āerende uncer twęga
 Gāsteyninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him jā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tēhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fýr and sweord. Þā ðæs friegean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fýr and sweord, fręa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðeyning sylfa findeð,
 5 moneynnes Weard, swā him gemet pinceð.' [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhȳdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wārfaest Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Isaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cweðllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fȳre *scēcan*²
 mæges drēore. Þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres sprāce and þām engle onewæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstam tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 æc þū cwīene ābregd eniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 purh þæs hālgan hand, Heofonecyniges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hylde, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ Bouterwek.² MS. *scēcan*.

- Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mǣge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, pā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. pā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer ƿxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot pæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc
 and ealra pāra [sǣlða]² pe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

- Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangue tīr
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda eƷegum
5 ymbe Brunanburh : bordweall elufon, [5]
hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
eaforan Ēadweardes ; swā him geæðele wæs
fram enċomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
fēge fēollon : feld dennode
sēcga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
on morgentīd, mære tungol,
15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sēcƷ mōnig
gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
20 wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðēodum ;
hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fæge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylee seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode :
 crēad cneor on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylee ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānen: hē wæs his māga secard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folestēde,
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora hērelāfum; hlilhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wæpengewrīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Æadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earu æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðat grāge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes eġum, ðæs ðe ūs sēgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider
 Ēngle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wīgsmidas Wēalas ofercōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

- brocen wurde ;
 hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
 hicgan tō handum, and tō hige ¹ gōdum.
 5 pā ² pæt (Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 pæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian :
 hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne ³ flēogan
 hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp ;
 be pām man mihte onenāwan pæt sē cniht nolde
 10 wācian æt pām wīge, ⁴ pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
 Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte ; ongan pā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe : hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
 pā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 15 bord and brād swurd ; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
 pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stēde healdan,
 20 and bæd pæt hyra randas ⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 þā stōð on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
 5 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōð:
 ‘Mē sendon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðc seegan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe [30]
 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 þæt gē pisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grīð faestnian. [35]
 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām secattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.’
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sēlida, hwæt pis folc segeð? [45]
 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and calde swurd,
 þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile gealgian⁶ ēpel pysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ .ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyrt. ⁶ gealgean.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hǣpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, [60]
 grim gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.⁷
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lūcon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him pūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Eastseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā purh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 20 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotān stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleda hlēo healdan þā bricge
 wigan wīghæardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 25 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² eastæðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær briegweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas :
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lēdan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofer mōde
 ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode ; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston) :
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gād ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe ; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for watere ne murnon,
 wēinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer seīr wæter scyldas wāgon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bēron.
 Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum : hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcan þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā was feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte ; was sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fāge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas⁶ wundon,
 earn āses georn : was on eorþan cym.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan :
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beadurēs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmār, wælraeste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² uppgangan.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swīðe forhēawen. [115]
þær wearð¹ wīcingum wiperlēan āgyfen :
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
5 swīðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]
|ām būrpēne, pā hē byre læfde.
Swā stemnetton stīðhygende²
10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]
wigan mid wāpnūm : wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwyle hogode tō wīge,
þe on Dēnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd |ā wīges heard, wāpen ūp āhōf, [130]
bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā anrēd eorl tō þām ceorle :
20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
Sēnde ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
hē scēaf pā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
25 Gegreṃmod wearð sē gūðrinc : hē mid gāre stang
wlancne wīcing, þe him pā wunde forgeaf.
Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wīsode
þæt hē on pām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte.
30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlīce scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.² stiðhugende.³ hysas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 eniht on gecampe, sē full eāflīce
 10 brād of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmār sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōl, þæt sē on eorpan læg,
 þe his þēoden ār pearle gerāhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sēcg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefēgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod sword.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð brād bill of scēade,¹
 brād and brūnæg,² and on þā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō rape hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte sword,
 ne mihte hē gehcaldan heardne mēce,
 wēpnas wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderine, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic gepancie⁴ þē ðeoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þēra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (*for* ic gepancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hēlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.¹ [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ārest on flēame,
 Godric fram gūpe, and þone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrine⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ānig mǣrð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde,
 on þām mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 þæt þær mōðiglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 þā ðær wendon forð wlance pegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mæpelstede.⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge men efston georne :
 hī woldon þā calle ððer twēga,
 lif forlāetan¹ ðððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað² þā mēla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on þence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myreon mīcles cynnes ;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære fēode þegenas ætwītan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 Þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āune geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast calle gemanode,
 þegenas tō pearfe : nū ūre þēoden lið,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ūre æghwyle ōperne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wāpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godric hæfð,
 earl Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancean jām wiege, jæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!’
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
 10 ‘ Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrmere stēdefæste hælæð¹
 wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wīge; ac mē secal wāpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful yrre wōð,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð āewēhte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
 ‘ Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmēn heardlice feolhtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.
 Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
 hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tæsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwīle ðe hē wāpnā wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gȳt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc pone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his sinegyfan on þām sēmānum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Ælperīc, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig ōper
 clufon celled bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bordes lārig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa pone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē beotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehēnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmēn wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft purhwōd
 30 fæges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wistān,

¹ gearc.² leg.³ wrec.⁴ crintgan.⁵ forða.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seċgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra þrēora bana,
 ær him Wigelīnes bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 þær wæs stīð gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe polian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wāpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lūrde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.
 hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecrane.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]
- * * * * * *

¹ suna.² geþrang.³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þeah þe hē mōðcearig
geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
hrēran mid hōndum hrīmealde sē,
5 wadan wræclāstas : wyrð bið ful ārēd ! [5]
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfoða gemyndig,
wrāpra walsleahlta, winemāga hryre :
‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylc
mīne ceare cwīpan ; nis nū cwicra nān,
10 þe ic him mōðsefan mīnne durre [10]
sweotule āseġan. Ic tō sōpe wāt
þæt biþ in corle indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde ¹ his hordeofan, hycge swā hē wille ;
15 ne mæg wērig mōð wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēmmān :
for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōðsefan mīnne sceolde
20 oft earmcearig ēðle biðæled, [20]
frēomægum feor feterum sēlan,
sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne ²
hrūsan heolster ³ biwrāh, and ic hēan pōnan

¹ healdne.

² mine.

³ heolstre.

- wōð wintercearig ofer wapema¹ gebind,
 sōhte sēle drēorig since's bryttan, [25]
 hwār ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mec frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nāles foldan blēd;
 gemou hē sēlesēgas and sineþege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wēnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp smod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað: [40]
 pinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mōndryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on eneo lēge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wāegas,⁶
 bapian brimfuglas, brædan fepra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemēnged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hēfigran heortan þenne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 sēcga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena.² mine; Thorpe.³ -lease.⁴ anhogan.⁵ læge.⁶ wegas.⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām þe sēndan sceal swiþe geneahhe
 ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
- 5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī fārlice flet ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
 15 nē tō forlit nē tō fægen nē tō feohgifre,
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 op þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
- 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ pisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond pisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrime bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
- 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend liegað
 drēame biðrorene; ðuguð eal georung
 wlone bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel opbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedæelde; sumne dréorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

- ȳpde¹ swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 op þæt burgwara breahntna léase
 eald ęnta geweorc idlu stōdon.
 Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gefōhte,
 5 and þis deorce² lif dēope geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]
 wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm mǣppungyfa?
 hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sęle-
 drēamas?
 10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þēodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:
 15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca prȳpe,
 wāpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleopu stormas enyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norpan onsęndeð
 hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]
 Eall is earfoðlic eorpan rice,
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:
 hēr bið feoh lāene, hēr bið frēond lāene,
 25 hēr bið mon lāene, hēr bið mæg lāene;
 eal þis eorpan gesteal idel weorpeð!’ [110]
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳþðe.² deorcne.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācȳpan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ȝlne gefrēmmān. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð.

[115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugen þætte is feor heonan
 eastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ æc hē āfyrred is [5]
 purh Meotudes meaht mānfremmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng call, wynnum geblissad,
 mid pām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is pæt īglond, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē | ā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgānes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
 Pæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg pær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fȳres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hāetu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearu weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, æc sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is pæt æpele lond [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas pær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.

² MS., fnæst.; Thorpe.

³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānelifu
 hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlæwas nē hlineas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolenum wynnūm geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglūm.
 Smylte is sē sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
 wuduholte wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehongen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg sceðdeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā in wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd peahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wong
 āghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēumme, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hālepa heolstorceofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.³ Ettmüller, blæda.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē ġifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slāp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum enyseð ænigne.
 ȝær nē hægl nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne ȝær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgal; ac ȝær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flódwylmum² foldan lēccap,
 wæter wynsumu of ȝæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 ȝā mōnȝa gehwām of ȝære moldan tyrf
 brimeald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 ȝrāgum ȝrymlīce: is ȝæt ȝeodnes gebod
 ȝætte twelf sȝpum ȝæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce lagnflōda wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon ȝā bearwas blēdum *gehongne*³
 wlitigum wæstmum: ȝær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ō
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað ȝær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac ȝær wrætlice [75]
 25 on ȝām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
 on ȝām græswōnge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahtrum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hīwe, ȝær sē hālga stene

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; ƿæt onwēnded ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær ƿon endige
 frōd fyrngeweore sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- ƿone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is fēnix hāten.
 ƿær sē anhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; nāfre him dēað scēdeð
 on ƿām willwōnge, ƿenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal ƿære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer f̅dmere ēstan lixan.
 Fæder fyrngeweore frætsum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tæcen Godes. Tungol bēoð āh̅yded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð ; ƿonne wāðum strōng
 fugel feðrum wlone on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sidne ¹ sē swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt ƿām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 ƿær sē tirēadga twelf siðum hine
 bibaðað in ƿām burnan, ær ƿæs bēacnes cyme,
 swegeleondelle, and symle swā oft
 of ƿām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum, [110]

¹ MS., sidne ; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōd hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sīð bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmpræce¹ hādre blīce, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōnd bēoð gefrætwað,
 woruld gewlitigað, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescīneð
 geond middangeard, mārōst tungla.
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of læs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebærn, [125]
 oubryrðed brēostsefa blissum hrēmīg³;
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīeor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcýning,
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld stadelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þas hlēoðres swēg
 eallum songcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wrēnca gehwylcun;
 ne magon þām breahtrne bȳman nē hornas,
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē haeleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē organan swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre,
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remīg; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hlēoðres;
 Ettmüller, geswīns.

- Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swiað hē
 and hlýst gefeð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrist þonces glēaw, and þriwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf siðum tīda gemearcað
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bigenga, þæt hē pār brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 lifes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē þūsende pisses lifes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfedra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rīce
 middangeardes, pār nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēdel. pār hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
 gepungen on þēode, and prāge mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng
 west gewiteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðeluc; æghwyle wille
 wesan þegū and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwarā lond
 eorðra mǣste. Him sē clāne pār
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., *rene*; Thorpe. ² Grein; Ettmüller, *fugla betst* (?).

³ MS., *siðe*; Ettmüller.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða monegum, [170]
 pær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
 wunað and weardað, wyrtum fæstne
 under heofunhrōfe, pone hātað meū
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of pæs fugles noman.
 Hafað pām trēowe forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]
 Meotud monecynnes, mīne gefræge,
 jæt hē āna is ealra bēama
 on eorðwege ūplædendra
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
 scyldum sceððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
 wunað ungewyrded, penden woruld stōndeð.

III.

- Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra prȳðe
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwyle [185]
 āswēfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
 wedercūndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
 þonne on pām telgum timbran onginneð,
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
 pæt hē pā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
 purh gewittes wylm wendan tō līfe,
 feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
 pā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda²
 tō pām eardstēde, æpelstēuca gehwone [195]
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcýning,
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.² Ettmüller, -blæda.³ MS., gewæs; Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbsēteð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhātēd þurh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsēle stȳmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 þurh fȳres feng fugel mid neste: [215]
 bæl bið onæled; þonne brond þeceð
 20 heorodrēorges³ hūs, hrēoh ðnetteð,
 fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. þonne fȳr pigeð
 lāenne lichoman, lif bið on sīðe, [220]
 fāges feorhhord, þonne flāesc and bān
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmeorce feorh ednīwe.
 Siððan þā ȳslan eft onginnað,
 æfter līgpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clāene bið
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.

³ MS., heore-; Thorpe.

⁴ MS., clēowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs ¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
 þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]
 on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
 5 of þām weaxeð wurm wundrum fæger,
 swylce hē of æge ² ūt ālāde
 scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earne brid, [235]
 fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn ³
 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon
 feðrum gefrætwad, swylce hē æt frymde wæs,
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]
 eal ednīwe eft ācenned,
 15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice ⁴
 swā mon tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas ⁵
 on hærfeste hām gelādeð,
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
 on rypes tūnan, þy læs hī rēnes scūr
 20 āwyrde under wolenum; þær hī wraðe mētað
 fōdorpege gefēan, ⁶ þonne forst and snāw
 mid ofermægne eorðan þeccað
 wintergewædum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
 eorla ēadwela ⁷ eft ālādan
 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið
 sǣd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glæm ⁸
 on lenettenne līfes tācen

¹ Thorpe, hof.

² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum
 ut alude. ³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.

⁴ Thorpe, sumeres on lice.

⁵ MS., wæsmas.

⁶ MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).

⁷ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁸ Ettmüller, gleam.

- węceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifongen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

- þonne bið āweaxen wirtum in gemonge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosnað æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wirtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfýsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wōng
 sigorfæst sētte. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeð, pā ær brondes wylm
 on beorhstede bære forþylmde,
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
 bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan
 5 on pām ēalonde. Bið him ednīwe
 pære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
 gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
 ædeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
 Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
 10 blēobrygdum fāg . ymb pā brēost foran;
 is him pæt hēafod hindan grēne,
 wrētlīce wrīxleð² wurman geblonden.
 Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blācum splottum
 15 searolīce besetted. Sindon pā fiðru
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
 nioðoweard and ufeweard, and pæt nebb līxeð
 swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne [300]
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
 20 steare and hīwe stāne gelīcast,
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
 smiða orþoncum bisetted weorðeð.
 Is ymb þone swēoran, swylee sunnan hring, [305]
 bēaga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
 25 Wrētlīc is sēo wqmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
 scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan
 frætwum gefēged ofer pæs fugles bæc.
 Sindon pā seancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
 30 æghwæs⁴ ænlīc, onlicost pēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.² Ettmüller, brogden.³ Thorpe, wrixed.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu seġgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sune fuglas, [315]
 þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swiðe leoht,
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad :
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ead gifeð ¹!
 Þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltýrf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð ²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne somnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan ēoredeciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca frýðum,
 15 þār hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefē
 fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sette
 sigora Sōðcýning sēllīeran gecýnd,
 frætwe fægerran ³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundrað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum ⁴ cýðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flylthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām ⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte on lyfte : Fenix bið on middum [340]
 prēatum biþrunen. þēoda wlitāð,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fægerran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ððrum,
 cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lēdað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
 of pisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwile [350]
 10 his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
 from þām gūðfrecau gēomormōde
 eft tō earde, þonne sē aðeling bið
 giong in gearlum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cyning ælmihtig, hū his geeynde bið,
 wīflādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 mōnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wīsan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 Þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
 wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende līfes; hine ād þeceð [365]
 25 purh æled fyr: hwæðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlice wundrum tō life.
 For þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
 sære swyltwale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter līgpræce līf ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wefiað; Thorpe.

- feorh æfter fyllen, þonne frōmlīce
 purh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæder
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meahta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

- Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwyle,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 purh deorene dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelices²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes pegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 purh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmih̄tiga
 worhte wer and wīf purh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on pone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ pone fīra bearn
 nemnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs
 ēades onsȳn, penden ēces word
 hālgas hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meahtiga.² Thorpe, gelic is (?).³ MS., geascað.⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

- on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlic symbol, sunum and doltrum:
wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyf þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
þurh nādran nīð, jā hīo nearwe biswāc
15 ylðran ūsse in ārdagum
þurh fæene ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]
in þās dēaðdēne drohtað sōhton,
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif
heolstre bihýded and sē hālgas wong
20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
wintra mēngu, oð þæt Wuldorecning
þurh his hiderecyme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
monncynnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
and sē ānga hylt, eft ontýnde.

VII.

- 25 Is þon gelicast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
wordum⁶ sægað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewiteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 purh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdecyððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fȳrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan
 yldran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugin lōngne sīð [440]
 in hearmra hōnd, þær him hettende
 earme āglācan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwaðre mōnge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehȳrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum |ēawum,
 20 dāðum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahecyning hold on mōde.
 Þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālge nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dāðum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dāleð
 dūgeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecȳgð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð onetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehȳrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehȳrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehȳrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lænan lifes leahtras dwæsceð,
 mirce mândæde, healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
 clænum gehygdum and his eneo bigeð
 5 ædele tō eorðan, flyhð yfla gehwyle [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes egsan,
 glædmōd gyrneð pæt hē gōdra mæst
 dæda gefremme: pām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwanc, sigora Waldend,
 10 weoruda Wilgiefas.¹ Þis pā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, pā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīestōwe, pær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyreceð.
 15 Swā nū in pām wīcum willan fremmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēpan,
 mæra tilgað: pæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig eadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of pām wirtum wīc gestaðelad
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 pæs pe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hige weallende
 dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 pæt hȳ þis læne lif lōng gewunien.
 þus eadig eorl ecan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēahecyning
 earnað on elne, oð pæt ende cymeð
 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nīmeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilgiefas weoruda waldend.² Ettmüller, -on.³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geprȳðed¹
 ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
 snūde *sendeð*² sāwlum binumene
 lāne lichoman, þær hī longe bēoð
 5 oð fȳres cyme foldan bipeahte. [490]
 Þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded³
 fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
 sigora Sōðeyning seonað gehēgan,
 duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
 10 Þonne āriste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
 men on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cyning
 bēodeð Brego engla bȳman stefne
 ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nergend:
 bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
 15 ēadgum geendad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
 prēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
 scyldwyrcende in seome byrneð
 āde onāled. Weorðeð ānra gehwyle
 forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
 20 lāne londwelan, līg eal pigeð [505]
 eorðan āhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
 gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
 londes frætwe. Þonne on lēoht cymeð
 ældum pisses in þā openan tīd
 25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
 þonne anwald eal ūp āstelleð⁶
 on byrgenum bān gegædrad,⁷
 leomu hī smod and līfes⁸ gæst
 fore Crīstes eneo: Cyning prymlice

¹ Ettmüller, geprȳðeð.² MS., sendað.³ MS., ledað; Thorpe.⁴ MS., ferþe; Grundtvig.⁵ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.⁷ MS., gegædrað; Grein.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið pām þe mōt
 in pā gēomran tīd Gode līcian !

VIII.

þær pā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gongað glædmōde, gāstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
 egeslic æled, þonne ānra gehwyle
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,¹ [525]
 æleð² uncyse.³ þær pā eadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
 āgnum dædum: þæt | ā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid pām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest biſeðeð ūtan, [530]
 þæt hit fēringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge lif eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwyle
 flæsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
 ænlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcnyng
 meahtig æt pām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 þonne hlēoðriað hālge gāstas,
 sāwla sōðfæste song ahebbað, [540]
 clāne and gecorene, hergað Cyninges prym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtað mid hyra weldædum.

¹ MS., ontihte ; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

- Bēoð þonne āmērede monna gāstas,
 beorhte ābywde¹ þurh bryne fýres. [545]
 Ne wēne þæs² ānig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð somnige,
 5 wriþe wōðcræfte! gehýrað witedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gāstes blāð
 brēostum onbryrðed beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word geewæð:
 ‘Ic þæt ne forhyge heortan geþencum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobēð³ cēose
 hæle⁴ hrāwērig, gewiþe hēan þqnan
 on longne sīð lāme bitolden . [555]
 gēomor gūðāra⁵ in grēotes fæðm
 and þonne after dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter āriste āgan mōte,
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þēr sēo dēore scolu [560]
 lēofne lofað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
 āfre tō caldre ende gebīdan,
 20 lēohtes and lissa: þeah mīn līc seyle
 on moldarne molsnad weorðan
 wyrnum tō willan, swā þeah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālýseð
 and in wuldor āwēceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego engla
 forðweardne⁷ gefēan fæste hæbbe.’
 þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glēawmōð, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his āriste in ēce lif,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hæles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongietaþ meahten
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 purh bryne bēacnað : bāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað¹
 5 æfter ligbryne, lādeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan gearðum,
 sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē² siððan forð
 wunað³ wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
 ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēodscipe lāddum⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe purh Dryhtnes miht
 sƿmod siðiað sāwla mid līce,
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sunne līhteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum seīneð
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst ; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas seȳne⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
 in þām⁶ gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wērede
 25 swā sē fugel fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

¹ Ettmüller, -ad.² MS., hi ; Grundtvig, him ; Thorpe.³ MS., wuniað ; Thorpe.⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.⁵ Ettmüller, fīðrum seȳne (?). ⁶ Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan¹ hām
 fore onsȳne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorenanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
 prymme bepeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glengeð
 lēohte in līfe, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætwum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēdel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē aðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwyle, þær gāsta gedryht [615]
 Hālend hērgað and Heofoncyninges
 meahte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hādre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre pus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
 25 and þē þone sȳ prymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel numāte mægnes strēngðu³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra prymma prym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sōmod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearde. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]
 in hēaunnesse heofuna Waldend!"
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende
 mānes āmērede in þēre mēran byrig,
 5 cyneprym cȳðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ende; næs his frymð āfre,
 ēades ongyn! | ēah hē on eorðan hēr
 10 purh eildes hād cenned wāre
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! peah hē dēaðes cwealm
 on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,
 15 þearlic wite, hē þȳ þridan dæge
 æfter līces hryre lif eft onfēng [645]
 purh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
 geong in geardum Godbearnas meaht,
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²
 20 in līfes lif leomum gepungen.
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]
 purh his līces gedāl, lif būtan ende,
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
 and wynsumum wurtum gefylleð,
 25 fægum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.³
 þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sēgað, [655]
 hlēoðor hāligras, þe him tō heofonum bið
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefre

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.² MS., onwæcneð; Thorpe.³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof synle
 purh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rice! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenprymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gundia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almac letitiæ*,
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid englum. *Alleluia.*

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870); variants are obtained from the edition of Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881). — A = Cod. Parisinus (8th cent.); B = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, V) = Cod. Vossianus (10th cent.).]

- Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.
5 Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.
Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa
10 Lucus perpetuae frondis honore virens.
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,
Deucalioncas exsuperavit aquas.
15 Non huc exsanguis Morbi,¹ non aegra Senectus,
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,²
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,
Aut timetis,³ aut ardens caedis amore Furor;
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
20 Et Curae insonnes, et violenta Fames.
Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,
Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;
Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.
25 Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,

¹ C, exsanguis morbus.

² C, adit.

³ Baehrens, Ira.

- Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 . Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus.
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix,
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua.
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satelles:
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,
 Ter quater illa pias immergit corpus in undas,
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam.
 Tollitur ac summo consedit in arboris altae
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens.
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam,
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit
 Musica Cirrheis assimilare modis.
 Sed neque odor moriens imitari posse putetur,
 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae.
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet.
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos²
 Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem,
 Ut reparet lapsum fatis vergentibus aevum,
 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit;

¹ A, clere.² This line according to Baehrens.

- Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit,
 Tum petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
- 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeua volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa Venus,¹
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos,
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
- Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palnam,
 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorumpere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax.
- Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris,
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
- 75 Neu concreta notis² nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
- Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat.
- Colligit hic sucos et odores divite silva,
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmaeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
- Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsamo cum folio.
- 85 Non casiae mitis nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat³ myrrhae vim, panacea, tuam.
- Protinus finstructo⁴ corpus mutabile nido
- 90 Vitalique toro membra quæta locat.
- Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis immoritura suis.
- Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem.
- 95 Interea corpus genitili morte peremptum
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem:
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cinerem.

¹ B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus; Baehrens, vetus (as in A, D, E).

² Heinsius. ³ C, sociam. ⁴ A, instructos; C, instructis; Francius, instructo.


- Quos velut in massam cineres fin morte¹ coactos
 100 Conflat ; et effectum seminis instar habet.
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,
 Sed fertur vermis lacteus esse color.
 Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem ;
 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis.
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,
 Mutari tiniae papillione solent,
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe
 110 Nec cuiquam impluvium pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem.
 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa,
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domos.
 Ante tamen, proprio quicquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo murræque et ture soluto
 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio.
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus²
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra.
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque tvidenti ;
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali sua semina celant,³
 †Mitia quo croceo Punica grana tegunt.
 Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget ;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent.
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Clarum inter pennas insigne est †super, Iris
 Pingere ceu nubem desuper alta⁴ solet.

¹ A, B, C, in more; Ritschl, umore.² edd., urbem; Riese, arces.³ A, B, C, qualis sub sidere caeli.⁴ A, B, C, aura; *codd. dett.* alta.

- 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zinaragdo
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculos credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.
 Aequatur¹ toto capiti radiata corona
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus.
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo;
 Ast unguis roseo tinguit honore color
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis.
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore:
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo.
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere lacta pio.
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras,
 160 Mox redit illa; suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis ^ffelixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus!
 Femina seu mas est seu neutrum: belua felix,²
 Felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit!
 165 Mors illi Venus est: sola est in morte voluptas:
 Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.
 Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,
 Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.
 Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,
 170 Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.

¹ Klapp, arquatur.² This line according to Baehrens.

NOTES.

 *The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

I. THE ANGLO-SAXON GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be looked for within the limits of the last quarter of the tenth century, and presumably within the latter half of that period. Four early manuscript copies are preserved: (1) Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 140; (2) Bodl. Lib. MS. 441; (3) Cotton MS. Otho C. I. (seriously injured by fire); (4) Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11. Of these the first three are supposed to belong to the last decade of the tenth century (Skeat), though this date has been questioned as being somewhat too early (Reimann). The Corpus MS. is preferred as a basis for a critical text; the Bodl. and Cotton MSS. are closely related to each other and constitute a separate group, and the Univ. Lib. MS. is separated from the other three by orthographic and minor differences which mark it as later in date (Skeat places it at about the year 1050). Two additional copies are preserved which belong to a period after the Conquest and to the Kentish district (Reimann: "Die Sprache der mittelen-tischen Evangelien," Berlin, 1883). The first of these (Bibl. Reg. MS. 1. A. xiv., Brit. Mus.) is exclusively based on the Bodl. MS., and the second (Hatton MS. 38, Bodl. Lib.) is copied from the first. The Anglo-Saxon translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and simple in style and vocabulary, but a conservative regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions and collocations, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. The latest and

the best edition of these Gospels is that of Professor W. W. Skeat (Cambridge University Press, 1871-1887).¹

1, 2. — **tō**. Notice the position of the prepositional adverb.

1, 3-4. — **sēo mēnegu . . . wāron**. A collective noun may take a plural verb; cf. the variant A, and the preceding line.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. *tō*) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscylgean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. *þā stānscylgean*, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is *stānscylge* (cf. on *stānihte*: in *petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 8-9. — **ūpstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**. This emendation is in conformity with the original: *et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescentem*.

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne etc.** The noun *wæstm* is understood; cf. the variant A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wāron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne etc.** The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: *ēow is geseald þæt gē witum Godes rīces gerýne*, Luke viii. 10.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce etc.** has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — The MSS. read: **and of yrmðe and swiððome woroldwelene** (A, -welena) **and oðra gewillnunga þæt word ofþrysmað** (A, -iað), **and synt būton wæstm gewordene**: *et aerumnae saeculi et deceptio diuitiarum et circa reliqua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur*. The emendations of the text are based on the following corresponding passages: **and þonne geornfullnes þisse worulde and lēasung þisse woroldwelena forþrysmāþ þæt word, and hit is būton wæstm geworden**: *et sollicitudo saeculi istius et fallacia diuitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur* (Matt. xiii. 22); **and of carum and of welum and**

¹ For bibliographical details on all subjects relating to Anglo-Saxon literature, the student is referred, once for all, to Wülker's *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur*, Leipzig, 1885.

of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrismode, and nānne wæstm ne bringað : *et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vitæ euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum* (Luke viii. 14).

3, 1. — *Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt etc.* : *Numquid renit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur*. Forms of *sęgan* and of *cweðan* are used as interrogative particles. — *cymð* is apparently a Latinism.

3, 12. — *gōd* is supplied by the translator.

4, 1. — *hī onfēgon etc.* : *assumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*. The sense requires a change in the order of the words : e.g. *swā hē wæs, on scipe*.

4, 3. — *hē* (i.e. wind).



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix., x., and xi., below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius. Boethius, born at Rome about the year 475 A.D., was a man of senatorial rank and of high favor at the court of Theoderic. Among his notable acts in public life was his courageous defence of the senator Albinus against a charge of treason. This furnished his enemies an occasion to turn the accusation against himself. Their malignant purpose prevailed, and Boethius was unjustly condemned, and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote the celebrated work on the Consolation of Philosophy. His goods were confiscated, and he was tortured and executed in the year 525.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and wrote and translated important works on philosophy, logic, mathematics, and music, by which he not only transmitted Greek learning to his contemporaries, but more especially exerted a marked influence upon mediæval scholasticism. The *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* is undoubtedly his most famous work. In form (prose intermingled with verse) it is in the tradition of the Menippean satire, and bears some resemblance to the *De Nuptiis Philologiæ et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella. The following summary of the work is taken from the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* :

"The first book opens with a few verses, in which Boethius describes how his sorrows had turned his hair gray, and had brought him to a premature old age. As he is thus lamenting, a woman appears to him of dignified mien, whom for a time he cannot distinguish in consequence of his tears, but at last recognizes her as his guardian, Philosophy. She, resolving to apply the remedy for his grief, puts some questions to him for that purpose. She finds that he believes that God rules the world, but does not know what he himself is; and this absence of self-knowledge is the cause of his weakness. In the second book Philosophy presents to Boethius Fortune, who is made to state to him the blessings he has enjoyed, and after that proceeds to discuss with him the kind of blessings that fortune can bestow, which are shown to be unsatisfactory and uncertain. In the third book Philosophy promises to lead him to true happiness, which is to be found in God alone; for since God is the highest good, and the highest good is true happiness, God is true happiness. Nor can real evil exist, for since God is all-powerful, and since he does not wish evil, evil must be non-existent. In the fourth book Boethius raises the question, Why, if the governor of the universe is good, do evils exist, and why is virtue often punished and vice rewarded? Philosophy proceeds to show that this takes place only in appearance; that vice is never unpunished nor virtue unrewarded. From this Philosophy passes into a discussion in regard to the nature of providence and fate, and shows that every fortune is good. The fifth and last book takes up the question of man's free will and God's foreknowledge, and by an exposition of the nature of God, attempts to show that these doctrines are not subversive of each other; and the conclusion is drawn that God remains a foreknowing spectator of all events, and the ever-present eternity of his vision agrees with the future quality of our actions, dispensing rewards to the good and punishments to the wicked."

Translations of this work by King Alfred, Chaucer, and Queen Elizabeth testify to the esteem in which England has held it. Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as three-quarters of a century later than the first. The only available edition of this Anglo-Saxon text is that of Samuel Fox (Bohn's Antiquarian Library, London, 1864); the Latin original is edited by Peiper (Teubner, Leipsic, 1871). Consult further: Teuffel, *History of Roman Literature* (5th, ed.); Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mit-*

telalters im Abendlande (Leipsic, 1874-1887); Simcox, *A History of Latin Literature from Ennius to Boethius*.

The tale of Orpheus and Eurydice, in the form of a poem, closes the third book of the original. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the introductory lines, which precede the tale itself, are in metre (Grein, Vol. II., p. 326, no. xxiii). Notice the characteristic pointing of the moral at the end. On the life and works of Alfred the Great, see Stephen's *Dictionary of National Biography*, Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., Green's *Conquest of England*, ten Brink's *Early English Literature*, and Earle's *Anglo-Saxon Literature*.

5, 10. — *sceolde*. For this special use, see Glossary.

6, 16. — *ḡā hī secgað ḡæt* etc., 'these (or who), they say (that they), know,' etc.

7, 17. — *þāra þe*. In the relative clause introduced by *þāra þe* (eorum qui) the verb is usually singular, though it may also be plural.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. See Ebert, Teuffel, Stephen, ten Brink, and Earle. Bede's greatest work, the *Church History of the Anglian People*, was completed in the last years of his life, and is therefore "the ripest fruit of his pen." It is thus summarized by Ebert:

"This work is divided into five books. The first twenty-two chapters of the first book form only an introduction, wherein after a short description of Britain and its ancient inhabitants we have the history of the country reaching from Julius Cæsar (with particular reference to its

earlier conversion to Christianity, on the basis of Orosius, whom Bede often follows word for word, and especially Gildas, whose history here supplies the clue throughout) to the introduction of Christianity among the Angles by Gregory's missionaries. Only from this point (chap. 23) begins the work proper and independent research of Bede. The church history of the Angles is then carried down in this book to the death of Gregory the Great, A.D. 604. The second book begins with a long obituary of this pope so important for England's church, and ends with the death of Edwin, king of Northumberland, A.D. 633. The third book reaches to 665, when Wighart went to Rome to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but as he dies in Rome, Theodore, the monk of Tarsus, is consecrated by the pope in his room. Here begins the fourth book, extending to the death of Cuthbert (687), the famous saint already twice celebrated by Bede himself. The last book (to the year 731) concludes with a survey of the several sees and of the general state of Britain in that year, when profound peace led many nobles to exchange arms for cloister life" (Mayor and Lumby's edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's Hist., Cambridge, 1881).

The complete Latin text is accessible in a convenient edition by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1881, and in another by A. Holder, Freiburg and Tübingen, 1882. A valuable historical study based on Bede is embraced in *Chapters on Early English Church History*, by William Bright, Oxford, 1888.

The Anglo-Saxon version of this work has recently been published by the Early English Text Society; the editor, Dr. Thomas Miller, argues that "the evidence of the dialect favours production on Mercian soil" (see his Introduction).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the *Dream of Hesiod*, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). *Cædmon* is supposed to have died in the year 680.

8, 1. — *In ƿeosse abbudissan mynstre*, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshall (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — *ƿnd hē for ƿon* etc. : *unde nihil unquam frivoli et super-
vacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem
pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — *lēasunge nē idles
lēoƿes*, partitive genitive. — *ac efne þā ān ƿā ƿe* etc., 'but just those
[songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice
that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes *þā* (before
ƿefestan) to *þære* (dat.) as required by the usual construction of *geda-*

fenian, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me : gedæfneð mec ; March).

9, 4. — gelȳfdre ylde. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed etc. : cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan.**

9, 15. — Cēdmōn (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — þā fers qnd þā word etc. Notice the variation from the Latin : *versus quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus.*

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History ; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows :

nu scylun horgan hefaenricas uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uere uuldurfadur ; sue he nundra gihuaes,
eci dryetin, or astelida.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnaes uard,
eci dryetin, æfter tiadæ
firum folda frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — qnd þām wordum etc. : et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit. Agreement with the Latin

is here very close; we should expect on [or in] **þām ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 21. — **þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan onfongne** etc.: *at ille suscepto negotio abiit.*

11, 6. — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — **betýnde ond geendode:** *conclusit.* — **gewitenesse ond forðfore:** *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — **ond sēo tunge . . . betýnde:** *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter introduces the student to the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

“As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Caesar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence” (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Theo of the Saxon Chronicles*, Oxford, 1865; see also ten Brink, *Early English Lit.*).

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. “We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later” (Sweet). “The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — *Hēr*, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — *wlōtan* forms with *Cynewulf* a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfērde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfrie, *Hom. II.*, 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): *Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē þār wearp ofslægen qnd lxxxiii mōnna mid him.*



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battlefield against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — *on Æscesdūne*, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — *qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra*, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; *ofslægenra* is gen. by attraction and agrees with *þūsenda*.

17, 13. — **ond hine longe on dæg geffiemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwelftigas**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **hlī mīla fram þāem mūþan ūtewardum**, ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. **24, 14**).

18, 19. — **gif hīc ænigne feld sēcan wolden**, ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When *habban* forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fiend” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hlora onfangen**, ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

25, 12. — **ær ealra hālligra mæssan**, ‘before the feast of Allhallowes, or All Saints’ (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kining hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107, 1, 2**). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f.**), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðēos bōc sceal tō Wlogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (**XV.**). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **ond sē ðe hī etc. :** *et qui incaute expetit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft etc.** 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hie risedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hie ðonne etc. :** *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðeah hī etc.** Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — **sien hīra ēagan etc.** Ps. lxxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

- 35, 4.** — **Hū swiðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
35, 23. — **‘Donne ic cume’** etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
35, 25. — **‘Lōca Dryhten’** etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
35, 28. — **‘Wyrc fēower hringas’** etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
37, 15. — **‘Bēoð simle gearwe’** etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

“They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete” (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's “Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great.” The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of ‘Hālgoland’ (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along ‘Terfinna land,’ after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sæ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

ON THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE. — Onthere afterwards sailed from 'Hälgo land' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattogat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Denemearec**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillende**) and many islands (**īglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hāþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hāþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Seoney (**Scōnæg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-æg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Hafl (**Estmære**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mære**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (Bjarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permnia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihiniemi, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

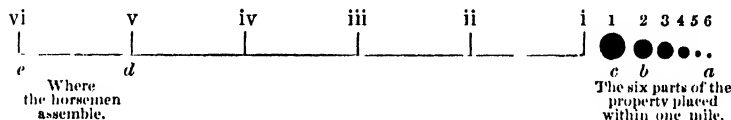
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā ĭgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Olthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — Wislemūðan. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mære*), by the Elbing (*Ilfing*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — Alęgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races :



“The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken.”



IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to ‘Orpheus and Eurydice.’

45, 2. — þis folc, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the ‘folc’ is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — *Swā swā on wānes caxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585 ?-633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — þæt tācen. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — þūhte ond gesewen wære: *videretur*.

64, 1. — þyslic mē is gesewen: *Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cæli's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 30. — Godmundingahām. Goodmanham, some twenty-three miles from York, was an important seat of the heathen worship; it was here that Edwin had assembled his 'witan' to deliberate upon the new doctrine.

66, 4. — Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — mid ārlēasre cwale. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Æswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See ‘Ælfric’s Life of King Oswald,’ below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874–1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; “they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents” (ten Brink).

One of the homilist’s favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crīst, his ƿone æcƿendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC’S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold’s monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfrie," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmar afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfrie, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfrie's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfrie's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfrie's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — *on ðisum andwerdan dæge.* Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum.*' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordlānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (*his fifta fæder*: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *éyelpw*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). 'Vigilantius' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre.*'

87, 21. — *þæt seofōðe* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barnby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (*regollice*, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumnyssa.* Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cȳpecnihtas.* William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælia, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — mannewealm. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — Pelāglum. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — gefædera. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — 'uton āhēbban' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — 'Nylle ic' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — Clypa mē etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — seofonfealde lētānias. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — Augustinus, Mellitus, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — On ðām dagum etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — Æthērium. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I.*, cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfrie, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfrie's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfrie's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1.—**Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8.—**and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14.—**Öswald þā ārærde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6.—**sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12.—**Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9.—**Hē fulworhte on Eferwic** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

101, 19.—**On þām ylean tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28.—**Oswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7.—**His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33.—**Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfrie's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — Ælfrie munuc grēt Æðelwærd. grēt, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26**, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfrie, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — sum oðer man. Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfrie touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — Marmadonia. The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the Μυρμηκίων, or Μυρμηκία, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hālīga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16. — **ēastdāle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **pū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Βελία** (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

123, 30. — **blǣston**. It may be better to read **rǣsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffingly' (Holthausen).

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.



XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [*Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.*], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. li. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *pā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bæd* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic com iōhanues* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Gerçe þȳnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mȳn sȳw!' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — and *nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: and *nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað*, and *ic wylle [hine] tō ðē* etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — and *pā hæftinga ghealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — '*Audettað*' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade mēn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xevii. 1, 2 (xeviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ealā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).



XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend* (*Wäldend*). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor* (*Āldor*). Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143, 17**.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scencan* etc. The MS. has *scencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Sihtric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epics are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **fēld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests **dunnade**, ‘became darkened (stained).’

147, 1. — **Myrce**. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dingas mēre** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dingas**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges**, **dyniges**, **dinnes**. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24**.



XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north.” The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwillene*, 'each' (cf. **153**, 15).

149, 4. — *hlegan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. **149**, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmiðo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūpe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. **151**, 10, 15; **152**, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ofre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. There is a close parallelism to this reply in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II. sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
 Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmār*, is mentioned farther on (**154, 11**).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēmmas wundon* etc. Cf. **148, 4 f.**

152, 30. — *Wulfmār*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðeoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. **154, 14**.

153, 21. — *sūþerne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. *Godric, Godrinc* (or, as some editors prefer, *Godwine*), and *Godwig*.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — **hryre**. We should expect **hryres**, gen. depending on **gemyndig** (Holthausen).

161, 4. — **minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

132, 28. — **fugel**. According to Thorpe **fugel** is here used figuratively to denote 'ship'; cf. the simile in the Beowulf (l. 218), **flota fāmighēals fugle gelicost**, 'the foamy-necked ship most like to a bird.' But see *Modern Language Notes*, Vol. XIII, p. 176.

163, 1. — **ælda** (**ǣlda**), Anglian; S. 159, 2.



XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See Gaebler, *Anglia*, Vol. III., p. 488 f., and Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande*, Vol. III., p. 73 f.

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugnen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonað**. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — **sunbearo lixeð**. — **sunbearo**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **lixeð**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — **nē him lig sceðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — fæger. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — Fēnix, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — glædum. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — āhȳded. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d,** is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — swanes feðre. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — þegn and þēow þēodne mārūm. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — sumes onlice etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — nihte. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — sunnan segn, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — tōðas idge. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — lobes gieddinga! etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies.* Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — hrēmige, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — sȳ. Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.



ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (i.e. stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line, and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (i.e. initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmical stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmical measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is usually more expanded in form.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (arsis and thesis). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only, the arsis; and a foot of three parts, of which one is the arsis (having the chief rhythmical stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmical stress) requires a long syllable, or the equivalent of a long syllable; this equivalent is called a *resolved stress*, and consists of two syllables of which the first is short and the second is light enough to combine with the first to produce with it the metrical equivalent of a long syllable. Under certain conditions however the arsis consists of a short syllable.

¹ This chapter is based on the researches of Sievers, published in Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, vols. x. and xii.

5. The *thesis* (or unaccented part of the foot) consists of a varying number of unaccented syllables; in the thesis no distinction is made between long and short syllables.

6. *Alliteration*, i.e. the riming of the initial sounds of words, or syllables, is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmical unit of the complete line. Alliteration is confined to rhythmically accented syllables; any alliteration of unaccented syllables is to be regarded as accidental, and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. Alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (*st*, *sp*, and *sc* alliterate each with itself only), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong whatever alliterating with itself or with any other vowel sound.

7. The *rhythmical accentuation* coincides in general with the accentuation required by the sense. The four chief stresses of a complete line therefore fall upon the four most significant words or syllables of that line. The secondary stress on the second member of a compound word may, however, also be employed as an arsis.

8. *Alliteration* and *rhythmical accentuation*, therefore, conjointly give prominence to the logically significant elements of the line, but alliteration does not attend every rhythmical stress: in the second half-line alliteration marks the first stress; in the first half-line it marks either the first stress, or the first and the second, or, less frequently, the second only.

B. RHYTHMICAL TYPES.

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle \times | \angle \times$

In type A the rhythm is trochaic:

stiðum wordum, Gen.¹ 2848^a

$\angle \times | \angle \times$

heorðgenēatas, M. 204^a,

$\angle \times | \angle \times$

¹ In this chapter Gen. = Genesis (i.e. The Offering of Isaac); Br. = The Battle of Brunanburh; M. = The Battle of Maldon; W. = The Wanderer; Ph. = The Phoenix; B. = Beowulf. The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines, and the superior letters *a* and *b* denote respectively first and second half-lines.

With resolved stress :

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	ú x ˘ x
feorh genereðe , Br. 36 ^b ,	˘ x ú x
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	ú x ú x

The last thesis must never exceed one syllable ; but no such restriction applies to the first, which has very often two syllables, and may be extended to three, or to four, or even to more.

fýsan tō fōre , Gen. 2860 ^a ,	˘ x x ˘ x
efste ðā swiðe , Gen. 2872 ^a ,	˘ x x ˘ x
flotena and Scotta , Br. 32 ^a ,	ú x x ˘ x
yrnðu æfter æte , Ph. 405 ^a ,	˘ x x x ˘ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde , B. 3056 ^b ,	˘ x x x x ˘ x

In Anglo-Saxon versification some use is made of *anacrusis*, i.e. an unaccented syllable or two (sometimes more) may precede the regular structural type :

nē sunnan hætu , Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ˘ x ˘ x
geslōgon æt sæce , Br. 4 ^a ,	x ˘ x x ˘ x
bibaðað in þām burnan , Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ú x x ˘ x
gewiten under waðeman , Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ú x x ú x
ābrægd þā mid ðý bille , Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ˘ x x x ˘ x
Ne forsæt hē þý siðe , Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ˘ x x ˘ x

The thesis may be the second member of a compound, and therefore have a secondary stress ; when the first thesis with secondary stress is long, the second arsis is sometimes short :

glædmōd gyrneð , Ph. 462 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
fæges fēorhhūs , M. 297 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ ˘
ferðloca frēorig , W. 33 ^a ,	˘ x x ˘ x
brimcald brecað , Ph. 67 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ú x
hēahmōd hēfeð , Ph. 112 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ú x
edgeong wesana , Ph. 435 ^a ,	˘ ˘ ú x

With anacrusis :

Hēr Æðelstān cyning , Br. 1 ^a ,	x ú ˘ ú x
---	---------------

When, in the first half-line, the alliteration is on the second arsis, the first arsis has the lighter stress, for alliteration marks the stronger

stresses. It is here that the first thesis is usually expanded to a higher number of syllables:

sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
hæbbe ic gefrugnen, Ph. 1 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
ūtan ymbe æðelne, Ph. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
swylce ðær ēac sē frōða, Br. 37 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelettē, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis:

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
---	-------------------

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm is iambic:

þin āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterseūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē dēne nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slāp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æpele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
ær þæs beācnas cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
swā sē haswa fugel, Ph. 121 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote hls, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis:

eald ċnta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa ascæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠

ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x 3 x x 2
sē hit on frymþe gescōp, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x 2 x x 2
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x 2 x x 2
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewanl, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x 2 x x 2

3. TYPE C. $x \leq 1 \leq x$

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. The alliteration, when single, is always on the first stress :

and forð gangan, M. 3 ^b ,	x ˘ ˘ x
tō scype gangon, M. 56 ^b ,	x ˘x ˘ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

bæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229 ^b ,	x x 𐌲 𐌲 x
and tō hige gōdum, M. 4 ^b ,	x x 𐌹 𐌲 x
þe hī bæt gyf þēgun, Ph. 410 ^b ,	x x x 𐌲 𐌲 x
þonne æfre byre mōnnes, Ph. 128 ^b ,	x x x x 𐌹 𐌲 x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626 ^b ,	x x x x x 𐌲 𐌲 x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∅ x
hēt pā bord beran, M. 62 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∅ x
þætte is feor heonan, Ph. 1 ^b ,	x x x ∠ ∅ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933 ^a ,	x x x ∠ ∅ x

It is a special characteristic of this type that the two accents of a compound word (the primary and the secondary accent) are freely used to satisfy the conditions of the two rhythmical stresses; the secondary accent may be on a long or on a short syllable.

With the secondary accent (as the second stress) on a long syllable :

eal geondþence, W. 60 ^b ,	x	∠		∠	x
his winedryhtnes, W. 37 ^b ,	x	∪		∠	x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66 ^b ,	x	x	∠		∠
on þām willwonge, Ph. 89 ^a ,	x	x	∠		∠
under hrofuhrōfe, Ph. 173 ^a ,	x	x	∪		∠
swā þā foregengan, Ph. 487 ^b ,	x	x	∪		∠

Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, may take an additional (secondary) accent:

þær him hettende , Ph. 441 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
hwile þæs æðellinges , Gen. 2847 ^a ,	x x ∪ ∠ x
gewit þū ofestlice , Gen. 2849 ^a ,	x x x ∪ ∠ x

With the secondary accent on a short syllable:

on folcsteðe , Br. 41 ^b ,	x ∠ ∪ x
and sineþege , W. 34 ^b ,	x ∠ ∪ x
in gēardagum , W. 44 ^a ,	x ∠ ∪ x
þonne dēaðræced , Ph. 48 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∪ x

The second class of weak verbs and derivatives in **-ig**, **-en**, may take an additional (secondary) accent:

geseah hlifigan (= hlifian), Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∪ x
swā sē gesælliga , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∠ ∪ x
gegrundene , M. 109 ^a ,	x ∠ ∪ x
unbefohtene , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ ∪ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ x x; (b) D². ∠ | ∠ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress is met by the frequent introduction of compounds. Double alliteration (in the first half-line) is here very frequent. The secondary stress occurs either immediately after the second arsis, or on the final syllable.

(a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ x x

Here the secondary stress is immediately after the second arsis. Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**, may take an additional (secondary) stress. The syllable under the secondary stress is in most instances long:

geong edniwe , Ph. 258 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x
wadan wræclāstas , W. 5 ^a ,	∪ ∠ x x
lic leoðucræftig , Ph. 268 ^a ,	∠ ∪ x x
lucon lagustrēamas , M. 66 ^a ,	∪ ∪ x x
forð foldwege , Gen. 2873 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x
sæliðende , B. 377 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x

wine Scyldinga, B. 30 ^b ,	ú ˘ ˘ x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
frēan ūserne, B. 3003 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
rād ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x

With anacrusis:

āweaht wrætlice, Ph. 367 ^a ,	x ˘ ˘ ˘ x
gewēold wigsligor, B. 1555 ^a ,	x ˘ ˘ ˘ x

The second arsis is occasionally short:

hēahcyninges, B. 1040 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
--------------------------------------	-----------

The forms of the second conjugation are often used with a secondary stress:

hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	˘ ú ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	ú ú ˘ x

With a short second arsis:

andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	˘ ˘ ˘ x
-----------------------------------	-----------

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable:

wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
duguð ellor sēc, B. 2255 ^b ,	ú ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis:

āris rices weard, B. 1391 ^a ,	x ˘ ˘ x ˘
--	---------------

In a succession of three words (as in the last four examples) the second word has a stronger stress than the third; for these two being more closely united logically and grammatically than the first and second, the third is somewhat enclitically related to the second.

earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
ufan, engla sum, Gen. 2908 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
earn æftan hwit, Br. 63 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
clufon celled bord, M. 283 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

Type D (both D¹ and D²) is also expanded by the admission of an unaccented syllable after the first arsis.

Expanded D¹:

wrixleð wōðcræfte, Ph. 127 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩ x
eaforan ēadweardes, Br. 7 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
hēowon heaðolinde, Br. 6 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
cūðra cwidegleda, W. 55 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	∠ x úx úx x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩ x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩ x
sigora sōðcyning, Ph. 493 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
mōdge maguþegnas, W. 62 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x

With anacrusis:

onbryrðed brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ ∩ x
--	-----------------

Expanded D²:

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
flēogan feðrum snel, Ph. 163 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	∠ x úx x ∩
hālges hlēoðorewide, Ph. 399 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x úx

With anacrusis:

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x ∩
---	-----------------

There are some instances of an apparent expansion of the thesis:

caldor ānra gehwæs, Ph. 487 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x x ∩
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∩
cyning caldre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	úx ∠ x x ∩

But it is to be observed that a syllable in **r** may be slurred so as not to have full rhythmical value; e.g. in **wōd wintercearig**, W. 24^a, **winter** (= **wintr**) is rhythmically equivalent to a monosyllable, the scansion being therefore regular: ∠ | ∠ ∩ x. So in the preceding examples, **bolster** (and so possibly **ānra** and **caldre**) has perhaps merely monosyllabic value.

5. TYPE E. $\angle \times \times | \angle$

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg , Br. 21 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
gylpwordum spræc , M. 274 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
hrimcealde sið , W. 4 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
wēatācen nān , Ph. 51 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
ēastdælum on , Ph. 2 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
heaðorōfes hūs , Ph. 228 ^a ,	$\acute{\times} _ \times \angle$
wuduholtum in , Ph. 362 ^b ,	$\acute{\times} _ \times \angle$
ginfæstum gifum , Gen. 2919 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \acute{\times}$
Brimmanna boda , M. 49 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \acute{\times}$
winemæga hryre , W. 7 ^b ,	$\acute{\times} _ \times \acute{\times}$
wudubēama wlite , Ph. 75 ^a ,	$\acute{\times} _ \times \acute{\times}$
brynegield onhrēad , Gen. 2931 ^b ,	$\acute{\times} _ \times \angle$
sunbeorht gesetu , Ph. 278 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \acute{\times}$

Occasionally there is a trisyllabic compound with the secondary stress on a short syllable:

Syrwara lōnd , Ph. 166 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
Sūððena folc , B. 463 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$

With the secondary stress on a derivative syllable:

scyppendes giefe , Ph. 327 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \acute{\times}$
ætterne ord , M. 146 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
āgenne eard , Ph. 264 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
drēorigne fand , B. 2790 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
ofstlice scēat , M. 143 ^b ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$
wurðlice wræc , M. 279 ^a ,	$\angle _ \times \angle$

With anacrusis:

ongan ceallian þā , M. 91 ^a ,	$\times \times \angle _ \times \angle$
---	---

In a succession of three words (cf. D²) the third word has a stronger stress than the second, for the second is somewhat subordinate logically and grammatically either to the first or to the third:

feorh geong onfōn , Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
twelf siðum hine , Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∽
dæges þridðan ūp , Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∽ x ∼ ∠
þanon eft gewāt , B. 123 ^b ,	∽ x ∼ ∠
sweord ær gemealt , B. 1616 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
nefa swiðe hold , B. 2171 ^b ,	∽ x ∼ ∠

Type E admits of an expansion of the thesis to two syllables:

drȳmendra gedryht , Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd , Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice besetod , Ph. 297 ^a ,	∽ x ∼ x ∽
ēadlgra gehwyle , Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu , Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∽
wifhādes þe weres , Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∽

The first stress is occasionally followed by a thesis, but in most cases this may be eliminated by slurring a syllable in **l**, **r**, or **n**:

fifelecnnes eard , B. 104 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∼ x ∠
ealdorlangne tir , Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∼ x ∠
irenendum fæst , B. 999 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∼ x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what should strictly be called E²:

morðorbeð strēð , B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
---	-----------

In some instances what would otherwise conform to the E type is converted into the A type by the addition of a final thesis:

gūðmōde grummon , B. 306 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
egeslic for eorlum , B. 1650 ^a ,	∽ x x ∠ x
Bēowulf wæs brēme , B. 18 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
morðorbealo māga , B. 1080 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
cunnode georne , Gen. 2846 ^b ,	∠ x x ∠ x

6. HYPERMETRICAL TYPES.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a half-line otherwise rhythmically normal. These hypermetrical half-lines occur either singly or in groups, and usually add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetrical types occurring in the poems given in this Reader, the scansion given below may be adopted. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the alliteration of the line; in the second half-line the alliteration usually marks the second stress, seldom the first:

Gen. 2854-2858:

{	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x Ƿ x ∠ x
	or ∠ x ∠ ∠ x	
	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	
	Ƿ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x
Ƿ x x ∠ x Ƿ x	x ∠ x x Ƿ x ∠ x
Ƿ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ ∠ ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x

W. 65^a; 111-115:

{	∠ x x x Ƿ ∠ x
	or ∠ x x x Ƿ ∠ x
	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
	∠ x x x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x ∠ x Ƿ x
	∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x ∠ x ∠ x
	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x ∠ x ∠ x
	∠ x x Ƿ x Ƿ x ∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x

Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
x Ƿ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x Ƿ ∠ x

The rhythmical movement of successive lines may be illustrated by the scansion of the following brief passage:

bā þæs rinces sē rica ongan
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stiðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:

‘Gewit þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lēgan, and þē lāde mid
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsēgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!

A.	∠ x		∠ x		x ∠ x	x ∠	B.
D.	☿		∠ ☿ x		∠ x x	∠ x	A.
C.	x x ☿		∠ x		∠ x	∠ x	A.
A.	∠ x		∠ x		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
C.	x x x ☿		∠ x		∠ x x	∠ x	A.
A.	∠ x		∠ x		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
B.	x ∠		x ∠		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
D	x ∠ x		☿ ∠ x		∠ x	∠ x	A.

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*þ*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

ā (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
æ (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. **æ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
abbod, m., *abbot*: gs. **abbodes** 87, 22. [Lat. **abbātem**.]
abbudisse, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. **abbudissan** 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. **abbātissa**.]
ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
ā-bīdan, -bād -bīdon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
ā-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. **ābisgōd** 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
ā blisgung, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
āblēdan (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. **āblēd** 135, 26; pl. **āblēde** 52, 24. [Ger. **blenden**.]

ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. **ablinð** 80, 11. [līðe.]
ā-brecan, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10. — 2. *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. **ābregd** 144, 24.
ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.). — 2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. **ābrēoðe** 157, 6.
ā-býwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. **ābýwde** 184, 2. [būan.]
ac (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
ā-çennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. **āçenned** 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. **āçendan** 69, 24; pl. **āçende** 174, 2.
Achāla, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
ā-cōllan (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. **ācōlad** 173, 1.

ācsian (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 130, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.

ā-cweccan (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwehte 157, 19; 159, 13.

ā-cwelan -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.

ā-cweþan (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācweþ 124, 7; 2 pl. ācweþað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwæde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cweþan.]

ā-cweðan, -cweð -cwædon -cweþen (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.

ā-cýþan (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]

ād, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. *alþos*.]

ād-lēg, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.

ā-dilegian (-dylegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dylegode 80, 15. [Ger. *tilgen*.]

ād, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.

ādlig, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 90, 9; dp. 103, 28.

ā-dræfan (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādræfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.

ædre, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.

ā-drēogan, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.

ā-drīfan, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.

ā-dwæscan (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.

ā-dýðan (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýðde 90, 10. [dēad.]

ā-dýlegian, see **ā-dilegian**.

ā-ēbbian (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhēbbad 24, 23.

ā-fandian (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.

ā-faran, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.

ā-fēran (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfāred 183, 11.

æ-fæstnes, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. æfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.

ā-feallan, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.

ā-fēdan (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.

æfen, n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.

æfen-glefi, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.

æfest (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. *abunst*.]

æ-feſt, see **æw-fæst**.

æ-feſtnes, see **æ-fæstnes**.

ā-flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — 2. *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-fligan (W. I.), *put to flight*:
pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): 1. *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — 2. *along* (place): 18, 20. — 3. *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — 4. adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-geŋa, m., *successor*: np. -geŋgan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 76, 4; pp. āfylled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrrian (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), 1. *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — 2. *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 70, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every*: gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, āðer), 1. pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — 2. conj., *æg-hwæþer ge . . . ge, both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwille**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 150, 29.
- æg-hwōnan**, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglæca** (æglæca), m., *monster, fiend*: np. āglæcan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]
- āgnian** (W. I.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgen.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gielðan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish*: pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgyt 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhebbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhebbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhebben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. āhrēddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrēdde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrēdde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrēdde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hroen (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- æht**, f., *possession, property*: ap. æhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]
- æht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hýdan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. āhýded 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]
- ā-lædan** (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālædeð 114, 20; ālæt 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālæd 115, 8; pp. ālædd 138, 12; np. ālædde 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālæde, 173, 6.
- ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. æleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. æled 177, 25.
- ælc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ælces 6, 18; ds. ælcum 6, 17; 19, 6; ælcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ælcere 135, 14; as. 5, 16; 59, 5; is. ælce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 261), *men*: gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]
- ealdor**, see **ealdor**.
- ealdor-mōnn** (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mēn 64, 15.
- ā-lēgan** (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālēgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; 3 pl. ālēdon 98, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [lēgan.]

ǣled, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ǣ-lēfan, see **ǣ-lȳfan**.

ǣ-lēogan, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.

ǣl-irēmeu, see **el-fremed**.

ǣl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **call**.

ǣlmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

ǣlmesse, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

ǣl-mihtig, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmilitegum 27, 2.

ǣl-þeodig, see **el-þeodig**.

ǣl-þeodisc, see **el-þeodisc**.

ǣ-lybban (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.

ǣlȳfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ǣlȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ǣlēfed 57, 17.

ǣlȳsan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ǣlȳsde 74, 20; ǣlēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ǣlȳsede 85, 16.

amang, see **on-ge-mong**.

ambor, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

ambyre (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ǣ-męrlan (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. ǣmęrede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ǣ-metan (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

ǣ-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 8 sg. ǣmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan**.

ān, num. adj., **1. one, certain one** (indef. art.), **a (an)**: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; āanne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2. alone**: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. āanne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

an-bīdan, see **on-bīdan**.

and (qnd), conj., *and*.

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

and-bīdan (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bīdode 84, 20.

an-dēfn, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]

andetnis, f., *confession*: as. -nyssse 92, 1.

andettan (qndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. qndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; qndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

and-fenge, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

and-giet (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2**; **gs.** andgites 59, 6; **ds.** andgiete 28, 29; **as.** andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; **qndgit** 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: **ns.** 53, 10.
- and-gitfulllice**, adv., *intelligibly*: **Supl.**, -gitfullicost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: **as.** -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: **ds.** -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., *the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex)*: **ns.** 17, 29; **as.** 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: **as.** -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; **dp.** 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: **ns.** 60, 12; 60, 14; **gs.** andweardan 55, 25; **ds.** 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; **dp.** -werdum 88, 12; **qndwear-dum** 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: **ns.** 77, 18; **gs.** -wlitan 88, 23; **as.** 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [**wlitan**; Ger. *Antlitz*.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: **pret.** 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: **gs.** -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: **ns.** 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; **ds.** ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [*number*: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; **pret.** 3 pl. 108, 13; **pret.** opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): **ds.** Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Ŋngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: **ds.** -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; **as.** -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Ŋngelcyn 26, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (= an-weald), *power, dominion*: **as.** 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: **np.** 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: **ns.** 131, 13.
- an-grýsenlice** (-grisenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, re-cluse, wanderer*: **ns.** 160, 1; 168, 6; **as.** ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: **ns.** ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: **ns.** 38, 9; **ds.** ānegum 33, 11; **as.** ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ān-lic**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: **ns.** 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-lipig** (ān-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: **ns.** 17, 18; **as.** ān-lēpne 26, 21; **np.** ānlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: **np.** -mēdlan 70, 25. [*mōd*.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: **as.** -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: **ns.** 110, 10; **as.** -nyse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: **ns.** 150, 23; 153, 19.

an-rædnis, f., *constancy*: ds. -nyse 93, 26.

an-seġtan (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.

an-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.

an-sund, see **on-sund**.

an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.

an-sȳn, see **on-sien**.

Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.

an-ŭræce, see **on-ŭræce**.

an-weald, see **on-weald**.

apostol, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostolī 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.

apostolic, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.

æppel, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.

æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.

Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.

ār, f.: 1. *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. ā, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—2. *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]

ār, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]

ār, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.

ǣr, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ǣrran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. ǣreste 11, 9.

ǣr, 1. comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., ǣror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ǣrest 3, 14; 10,

1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—2. conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ǣr ǣr 49, 12; ǣr ǣm ǣe 27, 13; ǣr ǣan ǣe 91, 16.—3. prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.

ā-ræd, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.

ā-rædan (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.

ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; āræfna 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.

ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]

ā-ræman (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.

ā-ræran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]

ærce-biscope (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.

ǣr-dæg, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.

ā-ræccan (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āræccan 57, 18.

ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.

ǣren, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ǣrne 121, 22; ap. ǣrenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]

ǣrende, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.

ǣrend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.

ǣrend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; ārend- 140, 28.

ǣrend-ƿaca (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.

ǣr-fæst, *honorable, virtuous, mer- ciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.

ǣr-fæstnls, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.

ǣr-hwæt, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.

ǣrian (W. II.), 1. *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ǣrað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. ǣra 126, 14.

ǣ-risan, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ǣriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ǣris 75, 28; 2 pl. ǣrišað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ǣrise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ǣrison 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.

ǣrist, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. ǣristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. ǣriste 182, 10.

ǣr-lēas, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.

arn, see **yrnan**.

ærnan (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.

ǣrne-merigen, m., *early morn- ǣrodlice*, adv., *quickly, vigor- ously*: 37, 11.

ǣr-wacol, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.

ǣr-wurð (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ǣrwurðne 99, 24.

ǣr-wurðlan (-weorðlan) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ǣrwurðode 102, 12.

ǣr-wurðlice, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.

ǣr-wurðnls, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.

ǣs, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. ǣses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]

ǣ-sāwan (R.), *sow*: pp. ǣsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.

ǣsc, m., 1. *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. ǣsca 163, 15. — 2. *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. ǣscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.

asce (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.

ǣ-sceacan, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. ǣsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. ǣsceacēð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. ǣscēoc 156, 25.

ǣsc-hera, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.

ǣsc-holt, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.

ǣscian, see **ǣcsian**.

ǣ-scinan, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.

ǣ-scūfan, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.

ǣ-scȳran (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. ǣscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]

ǣ-secgan (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ǣsēdon 141, 17.

ǣ-sendan (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. ǣsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. ǣsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. ǣsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. ǣsend 75, 19; 130, 28.

ǣ-settan (W. I.), *set, place, trans- port oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. ǣsette 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. ǣsettan 17, 25; pp. ǣsett 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsong 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smiþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standingan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. *hastula*.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstrece 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āstereð 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -cde 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 116, 8; — **prep.** adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., *Anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātýhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-somne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *toolt, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wit.]
- æt-ywan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætýweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætýw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætýwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātiwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nyss 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21. — Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stenca 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing** (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āwęhte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āwęht 177, 26; āwęht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

ā-wēndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwēnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwēnd 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 90, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.

āw-fæst (ā-fæst), adj., *law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. āw-fæst 32, 2; æfest 11, 22; ap. æfeste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. āw-fæstoste 32, 1.

ā-wiht, pron. (S. 344), *ought, anything*: ns. 69, 17.

āwisc-mōd, adj., *ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wrēht, see **ā-wēccan**.

ā-writan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwrite 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

āxian, see **ācsian**.

ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

bæl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bæles 166, 26; is. bæle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bæl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

bæl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

bæl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgen**.

bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 30, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

bana, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

bān-fæt, n., (*bone-vessel*) *body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

bær, f., *bier*. as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, adj., *purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

bætan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bitan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) *by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī *write, copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām, by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan, fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām, concerning this*, 32, 3; bī *ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *bǫð bǫðvar*.]
- beadu-craeftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. *-weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16. [*būgan*.]
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. *-gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. *-ette* 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — Supl., *baldlic-ost* 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. *-sorge* 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. *bēame* 169, 12; as. *bēam* 169, 2; np. *bēamas* 166, 14; gp. *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. *-flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [*beran*.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. *bearwe* 180, 7; as. *bearo* 167, 16; np. *bearwas* 167, 20; gp. *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot bēoton bēaten* (R.), *beat*: ptc. *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, *-bēad -budon -boden* (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. *-biode* 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. *bebēodende* 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. *bebod* 116, 20; gp. *-boda* 31, 27; ap. *-bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; *-boda* 105, 4. [*bēodan*.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. *-byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 sg. *-byrgeð*

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dælan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidæled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-diġllan** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -diġled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [diġol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begū (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21; 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gletan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-glinnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begonnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.

be-hāt, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.

be-hātan (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.

be-healdan (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.

be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. *hehlen*.]

be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.

be-hindan, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.

be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.

be-hōfian (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.

be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*full upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.

be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.

be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.

be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.

be-hȳdan (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.

be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpeð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.

be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.

bēn, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. *boon*.]

bēnc, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8.

bēnd, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.

be-nīman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.

benn, f., *wound*: np. bēnne 161, 26. [bana.]

bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.

bēon (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **com**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sie 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sien 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stede**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nyse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (bȝrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bi-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 150, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pācan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepāht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-ridan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-seūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sion) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besio 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-settan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biseteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swican** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuīcð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swician** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswicade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tukdon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bētera**, see **gōd**.
- betrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bētata**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twýnum, -twýnan), prep. (w. dat.), *be-*
tween; among: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twýnum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twýnan 135, 22.
- be-týnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -týnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betýned 126, 6; bitýned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þecean** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeacte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþringen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bi**, see **be-, be**.
- bīdan**, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bæd bēdon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. *biddaþ* 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. *biddað* 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. *bidde* 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. *bæde* 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. *bæde* 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. *bi-drorene* 162, 26. [cf. Mod. *dross*, *dreary*.]
- bifian** (*beofian*), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. *bifigendan* 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. *bifedon* 5, 15. [Ger. *beben*.]
- big-**, see **bi-**.
- bigan** (*bīegan*, *bȳgan*) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. *bīgeð* 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bī-gęnga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bī-gęng** (*bī-gang*, *big-gęng*), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. *bigęnges* 65, 26; ds. *bīgange* 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (*big-*), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. *bigleofa* 85, 13; ds. *bigleofan* 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (*bil-*), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. *billig*.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. *bill* 154, 18; is. *bille* 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. *Bille*.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, *bōnd bundon bunden* (3), *bind*: 3 pl. *bindað* 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. *binde* 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. *band* 104, 12.
- binnan** (*binnon*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; *binnon* 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., *binnan* 19, 31.
- biscep** (*biscop*, *biscep*), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. *bisceopes* 100, 3; ds. *biscepe* 29, 1; as. *biscep* 64, 18; np. *biscepas* 29, 10; ap. *biscepas* 97, 2. [Lat. *episcopus*.]
- biscep-seðl** (-seðl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. *biscop-* 66, 11.
- biscep-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; *biscepstōle* 29, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismar** (*bismor*, *bysmer*), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. *bismre* 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. *bismriende* 123, 25.
- bī-sorglan** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. *bisorgað* 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (*big-*), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. *bigspelle* 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; *big-* 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. *bigspell* 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. *Beispiel*.]
- biter** (*bitter*), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; *bitter* 179, 5; as. *biterne* 53, 22; ap. *bitere* 152, 2. — Supl., as. *bit-terestan* 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (*big-*), f., *sustenance*: as. *bigwiste* 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bī-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. *biwrāh* 160, 23.

- blāc**, adj., *shining, bright*: dp. 175, 14. [*blican*.]
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. blācunge 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 160, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [*blōwan*.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [*blāwan*.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [*blōndan*.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blēcīnga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [*bregdan*; Mod. *blee*.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [*blōd*.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blican**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. *bleichen*.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. *Bote*.]
- bodīan** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. *bodað* 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. *bodade* 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. *bodad* 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. *bōgas* 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. *bogan* 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. *bolstre* 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. *bordes* 158, 17; as. *bord* 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. *bord* 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. *bōsme* 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. *bōte* 103, 25; as. *bōte* 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. *brādre* 40, 24; *brædre* 40, 23. — Supl., ns. *brādost* 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [*bregdan*.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [*brād*.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. *brastligendum* 80, 9. [*Ger. prasseln*.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. *breahtme* 169, 24; gp. *breahtma* 163, 2. [*Ger. Pracht*.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. *briceð* 182, 19; 3 pl. *brecað* 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. *bregda* 69, 8. [*bregdan*.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) *brugdon* (brūdon) *brogden* (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. *bregde gē* 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. *bræd* 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. *bregden* 175, 24; *brogden* 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. *brego* 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. *brembrun* 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. *bringan*), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. *brengð* 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. *brēnge* 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. *brēoste* 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. *brēost* 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. *bricas* 76, 24; 76, 25. [*brecan*.]
- brig-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. *brid* 173, 8; gs. *briddes* 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. *brimu* 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-līpend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -līendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. *brengan*, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. *bringð*

- 35, 3; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15; 6, 13; 8, 8; 3 pl. bröhton 20, 1; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease*: ds. broce 55, 21; 104, 12; as. broc 54, 26. [breacan.]
- broclan** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict*: 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brōnd**, m., *brand; burning, fire*: ns. 172, 19; gs. brōndes 175, 1.
- brosnlan** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay*: 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosung**, f. *decay*: ds. -unge 101, 2; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother*: ns. 8, 1; brōður 14, 11; brōðer 108 1; gs. brōðor 102, 29; ds. brēðer 119, 12; np. brōðor 12, 28; brōðru 155, 16; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.): inf. 79, 6; 148, 7; 170, 9; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown*: ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?): as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword): as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge*: as. bricge 151, 22; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride*: as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling*: ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame*: ns. 173, 2; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice*: ds. -gield 144, 1; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain*: as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser*: ns. 143, 7; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons*: np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share*: inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British*: ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2): 1. *dwell* (intr.): ptc. dp. būigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2; 41, 9. — 2. *occupy, cultivate* (trans.): 3 pl. būgað 170, 18; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21; bȳnum 40, 20; gebūn 39, 6; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan; < be-ufan), prep., 1. (w. dat.) *above*: 22, 18; 85, 3. — 2. (w. acc.) *on, upon*: 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn*: inf. 158, 9; 1 sg. būge 82, 8; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14; 39, 1; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup*: ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber*: as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city*: ns. burh 42, 25; gs. byrig 22, 23; ds. byrig 15, 11; 22, 23; as. burg 20, 16; burh 90, 6; 102, 2; dp. 18, 24; 97, 3; 178, 19; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burganda**, gp. m., *Burgundians*: Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *bourne, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26. — 2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14. — 3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12. — 2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgen**.
- bycgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτίνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11,
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrgenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 86, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.

[O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflīce, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

camp, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stēde, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 28.

candel (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 108, 10.

candel-stæf, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.

canon, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

car-full (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

carlan (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.

carte, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

cēap, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cēmpa, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cēmpān 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.

cēnlice, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

cēnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.

Cēnt, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 10.

cēosan, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; pret. 2 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cīrice (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. cīricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cīrlisc, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cīrlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

círm, see **cýrm**.

círr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7.

[Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clāne, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clānan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.

clāne, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clānnes, f., *cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clānsung, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāp, n., *cloth*: ds. clāpe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **cliplan**.

clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

cliplan (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.—2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **cliplan**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee*. ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cnihht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihhtes 79, 23; as. cnihht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihhtas 77, 11; cnyhhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōlian (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlap 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costi-gan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

coðu, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.

cræft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge**: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodon** (*crūdan*), *crēad crudon* *croden* (2), *crowed, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- cringan**, -*crong* (-*cronc*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīst* (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstenra* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. *-dōme* 95, 21; as. *-dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwlc*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. *-gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cymð* 2, 13; *cymeð* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cumað* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 108, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cuōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnon* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnen* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūðe* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūðest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūðe* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cýðe* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūðon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūðen* 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunnað* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [*cunnan*.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūðe* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicre* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [*cwelan*.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. *-brycege* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction,*

- pestilence** : ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- cwealm-bære**, adj., *deadly* : as. -bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison* : ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.
- cwelan**, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die* : inf. 82, 31.
- cwellan** (W. I.), *kill* : inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
- cwellere**, m., *executioner* : np. cwelleras 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen* : ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the Fins) : np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill* : ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
- cweðan**, cwæð cwædon cweden (5), *say, speak* : inf. 46, 26; 1 sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwāden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*) : gecueden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]
- cwic** (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*' : ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyne 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.
- cwic-sūsl** (cwyce-), n., *hell-torment* : gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- cwide** (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance* : ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-giedd**, n., *word, utterance* : gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild** (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain* : ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.) : inf. 160, 9.
- cwyce-sūsl**, see **cwic-sūsl**.
- cȳf**, f., *ressel* : as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
- cyle** (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold* : as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel**, m., *icicle* : dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming* : gs. cymes 90, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dōm**, m., *government, kingdom* : as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown* : ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord* : as. 141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal* : ap. -lice 100, 23.
- cyne-ric**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 101, 5; gs. kynesrices 28, 27; is. -rice 17, 17.
- cyne-þrymm**, m., *kingly majesty* : as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng** (cing), m., *king* : ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.
- cynīng**, m., *king* : gs. cynīnges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cynīnge 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cynīngas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cynīnga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cȳpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cȳp(e)-mōnn, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.

cyr(1)ce, see *cirice*.

cyrn (cirm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cyrnan (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cyrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

cyssan (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

cystig, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cȳðan (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; cȳðde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25; 3 pl. cȳðdon 15, 14. [cūð.]

cȳððu (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.

D.

dæd, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dæd-betan (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbetende 80, 21.

dæd-bōt, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlīc (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlīce (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.

dægðerlic, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dæil, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæil 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.

dælan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dælað 48, 10; dæleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dældon 77, 8; pp. gedæled 175, 13; pl. gedælede 70, 20.

dæl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.

daroð (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bēre**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bērum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see **durran**.
- dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaðes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaðe 83, 21; is. dēaðe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēað 92, 6; ap. dēaðas 68, 1.
- dēaþ-ðenu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīre 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmð 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- ðemm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Đene**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Đena 25, 14; dp. Đenon 153, 16; ap. Đene 41, 26.
- Đene-mearc** (Đena-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Đenamearc 41, 27; ds. Đenemearce 42, 2; Đene-mearcan 42, 8.
- Đenisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Đenisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Đeniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Đeniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- ðenu** (ðene, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.]
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles -, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.]
- dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nyssa 129, 3.
- dēor** (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal (of any sort)*: as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dęrlan** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dęreð 34, 10; dęrað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4. — Comp., up. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dimm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dīmnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (męre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dior**, see **dęor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., 1. *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — 2. *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ęrn**, n., *judgment-hall*: da. -ęrne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- dręam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. dręame 162, 26; gp. dręama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- dręccan** (W. I.), *ver, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.
- dręnc**, m., *drink*: gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- dręng**, m., *warrior*: gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. drengr.]
- dręogan**, *dręag drugon drogen* (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. dręogeð 172, 13.
- dręor**, m., *blood*: is. dręore 144, 17. [dręosan.]
- dręorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; dręorige 79, 15; as. dręorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. **drēorige** 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs.-nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron doren (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, drōnc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nunge 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsiān W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *full, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (P.P.), *arail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 40, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. dugube 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. dugube 155, 22; gp. dugeða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (P.P.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durren 111, 18; opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwæscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwæsceð 181, 1. [dwæs: dysig.]

dwellan (dwellan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwelgende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness; audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swū, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelice (-lȳce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. andags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (ancestor?), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored**, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. ieldesðe (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. gecaldad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mōn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2. — **Adverbial**: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal (= and everything)*, 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 30, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealne geg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallunga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallunga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallunga 63, 17.
- Eall-wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. earces 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwell* : inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. eardinga 188, 15.

ead-stapa, m., *land-stepper, wanderer*: ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]

ead-stæde, m., *dwelling-place*:

ead-wic, n., *dwelling*: as. 180, 6.

ēare, n., *ear*: dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.

earfoþ (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment*: gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]

earfoþe, adj., *difficult*: ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.

earfoþlic, adj., *difficult, full of hardship*: ns. 163, 22.

earfoþnes, f., *hardship, torture*: dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.

ēar-gebland, n., *wave-mingling, ocean*: as. 147, 3.

earh (earg), adj., *cowardly*: ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]

earn, m., *arm*: ns. 99, 6; as. 154,

earn, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable*: as. earnne 46, 4; np. earne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earnra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]

earn-earlig, adj., *wretched, full of care*: ns. 160, 20.

earming, m., *poor wretch*: np. earmingas 78, 16.

earnlic, adj., *miserable, wretched*: gs. -lices 138, 22; ds. -licum 105, 8.

earn, m., *eagle*: ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. *εὔγρητος*) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]

earnian (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.

eart, see **bēon**.

ēast, adv., *east, in an easterly direction*: 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 20.

ēastan, adv., *from the east*: 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east*: 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.

ēa stæf, n., *river-bank*: ds. -stæfe 151, 11.

ēast-dæl, m., *eastern quarter, the east*: ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.

ēast-ende, m., *east-end*: ds. 17, 28.

Ēast-ēngle, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*: np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.

Ēaster-dæg (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day*: ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.

ēast-healf, f., *east side*: ds. -healfe 21, 8.

ēast-lang, adj., *extending east*: ns. 17, 29.

ēast-ric, n., *eastern kingdom*: ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.

Eastro (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter*: ap. ēastron 17, 9.

ēast-ryhte, adv., *eastward*: 38, 15.

Ēast-seaxe (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex*: gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.

ēast(e)-weard (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly*: ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.

ēast-weg, m., *east-way, path in the east*: dp. 169, 3.

ēaþe, adv., *easily*: 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (iēð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ĕaſ-mōd** (ĕad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ĕadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 87, 11.
- ĕaſ-mōdlice** (ĕad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ĕad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ĕaſ-mōdnes** (ĕad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ĕaw-fæst** (æw-, æ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ĕbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ĕbban 151, 13.
- Ēbrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ēbrēa 144, 26.
- Ēbrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ĕca 32, 21; ĕcea 70, 22; ds. ĕcan 61, 16; gp. ĕcra 63, 1.
- ĕced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ĕcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ĕcelice**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ĕcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ĕcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ĕcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 50, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-niwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-nīwīnga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- edor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. ederas 162, 24.
- ed-wēnden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 163, 19.
- efen-ēhſ** (-nēhſ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhſe 21, 26. [nēah.]
- efen-hlēoſor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlēoſore, 180, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side (of a forest)*: ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; behold: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstað 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 150, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, bark, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

- ēlcōr** (ælcōr), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. ēlde 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- ēl-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ælfrēmed 85, 9 ; ap. ælfrēmede 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid ēlne 164, 3 ; on ēlne 181, 29 ; as. on ellen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- ēlles**, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . ēlles, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nūn ðing ēlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- ēln**, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ēlna 39, 24 ; 40, 15.
- ēl-þeodig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. ælþeodigne 122, 7.
- ēl-þeodisc** (æf-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ælþeodisc 113, 9.
- embe**, see **ymbe**.
- emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ēnde**, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.
- ēnde-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
- ēnde-byrdnes**, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
- ēndian** (W. 11.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. ēndige 168, 2.
- ēndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- enge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. ēnga, 167, 1.
- engel**, m., *angel* : ds. engle 144, 20 ; as. engel 115, 14 ; np. englas 60, 3 ; gp. engla 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefeld* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English* : gs. ſngliscra 86, 1 ; as. ſnglisc 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. ſngliscra 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see **ono**.
- ēnt**, m., *giant* : gp. ēnta 163, 3.
- ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.
- eodorean** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate* : ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspfern.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see **bēon**.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- hœt**: ap. *ĕoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [*eoh-rād.]
- ĕored-clest** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. eorlas 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. eorla 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. eorle 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eoroste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eorostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. eorðbūigende 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. eorðan 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on eorðwege, *on earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowlic**, see **ŕū**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. ēoweres 82, 13; ds. ēowrum 116, 25; as. ēowerne 80, 13; 116, 17; ēower 61, 11; np. ēowre 15, 21; dp. īowrum 34, 1; ēowrum 61, 12; ēowerum 80, 5; ap. ēowre 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 90, 28.
- erian** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. erede 40, 7.
- ermŕ**, see **yrimŕ**.
- esne**, m., *servant, man*: ds. esne 7, 6. [Goth. asneis.]
- esal** (eosol), m., *ass*: ap. esolas 143, 6. [Goth. asilus.]
- ĕst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. Gunst.]
- ĕst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Haŕf*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, **æt** **æton** **eten** (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. etaŕ 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. ete 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēŕel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. ēŕele 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. ēŕel 26, 9; 150, 31; is. ēŕle 160, 20. [cf. Mod. allodial.]
- ēŕel-lond**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēŕel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*. gs. -ceastres 19, 20; ces-tres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. exle

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fæcn (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnēs 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fæcne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 163, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 162, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fair, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færd 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færelde 93, 24; ds. farelto 51, 9.

fāringa, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlīca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlīce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.

fæste, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.

fæsten, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.

fæst-hafol, adj., *retentive*: ds. -*hafelum* 87, 13.

fæstlice, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.

fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.

fæstnung, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.

fæt, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]

fætels, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.

fæðm, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.

fæðm-rim, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -*rīmes* 166, 8.

feallan, *fēoll* *fēollon* *feallen* (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 102, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.

feallenlic (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.

feo-lo-hilte, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.

fealu (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale,*

yellow, dusky, dark: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 107, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.

Fearn-hamm, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -*hamme* 19, 4.

fēawe (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.

fēccan (*fēcgan*, *fētian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 99, 8.

fela (*feola*, *feala*, *fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 10; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]

feld, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.

felg (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [*fēolan*.]

fell, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.

feng, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [*fōn*.]

feoh (*floh*, *fēo*), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 160, 18; *floh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtau**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- feolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- feol-heard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fēynd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (forh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (florm), f., 1. *food, provision, goods*. — 2. *use, benefit*: as. florme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr**, adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3; feor, *far back (time)*: 163, 6. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from (w. dat.)*: ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that (metaph.)*, 109, 9.
- feorran** (florran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; florran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tīene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- fērlan** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. ferigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- ferse**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *setter*: dp. fet-erum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [fin-dan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feðrum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*) 168, 5; 168, 19.

feðer-hqma, m., *feather-garb, plumage*: ns. 174, 26.

fic-trēow, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5. [Lat. ficus.]

fierd (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military expedition*): ds. fyrde 156, 16. — 2. (*the national army*): ns. 19, 3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde 18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5; 18, 16. [faran.]

fierdian (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on a military expedition*: pret. 3 pl. fierdedon 19, 10.

fierd-lēas, adj., *unprotected by the army*: 18, 22.

fif, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12; 131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat. fifum 24, 18.

fifta, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.

fiftig, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S. 320) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 29, 7.

fif tȳne (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40, 12; -tēne 42, 17.

fundan, fōnd fundon funden (3), *find, come upon, supply*: 3 sg. fundeſ 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl. 152, 2; pp. 28, 6.

Finnas, pl. m., *the Fins*: np. 38, 6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.

finta, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.

firas, pl. m., *men*: gp. fira 178, 26; 183, 21; fȳra 182, 7; dp. firum 10, 5; 165, 3.

firgen strēam, m., *mountain-stream, woodland-stream*: as. 168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]

fiscaſ, see **fiscnaſ**.

fiscere, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fiscnaſ (fiscnoſ, fiscaſ), m., *fish*: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaſe 38, 6.

fiſeru, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru 175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru 187, 23.

flā, flān (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*: gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.) flān 77, 14; 158, 2.

flāesc, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs. flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2; as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174, 5.

flāesc-hqma, m., (*covering of flesh*) *body*: ns. 69, 16.

flāesclic, adj., *fleshly, corporeal, carnal*: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71, 20; dp. 74, 18.

flēam, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1; ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155, 11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.

flēogan, flēag flugon flogen (2), *fly* (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7; 152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeſ 176, 10.

flēon (flion), flēah flugon flogen (2), *flee, escape* (trans. and intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91, 23; 157, 11; flion 60, 19; flēogan (S. 381 n. 2) 158, 8; ger. flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum 72, 26; 3 sg. flȳhþ 72, 25; 181, 5; 3 pl. flēoſ 116, 12; imp. 2 pl. flēoſ 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5; 104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.

flēotan, flēat fluton floten (2), *float*: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1. **flētt**, n., *floor of the hall*: as. flēt 162, 8.

flocce, m., *flock, company, troop*: dp. 18, 22.

floc-rād, f., *a riding company, troop*: dp. 18, 21.

floð, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. floð 147, 13.

floðan, see **Pryfet**.

floð-wylm (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]

flot, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.

flota, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.

flōwan, flōw flōwon flōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. flōwende 151, 13; as. flōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. flōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.

flyht, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.

flyht-hwæt, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.

flyma, m., *fugitive*: gp. flymena 136, 20. [fleam.]

fnæst, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.

fōddor (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.

fōlor-þegu, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þeggan.]

fole, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.

fole ge-feoht, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.

folcisc, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.

fole-stēde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.

fold-āgend, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.

folde, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]

fold-wæstm, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.

fold-weg, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.

folgian (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fylgdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filgdon 77, 8.

folgoð, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]

folme (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 141, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']

fōn, fēng fēngon fēngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōn 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rice fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þære sprāce fēng 63, 30; tō wāpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.

for, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for* ðæm

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*: 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for *ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; for *ðan* 33, 14; for *ðām* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; for *ðy þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; for *ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for *ðan þe* 74, 17; — for *ðy for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for *ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; for *þig* 141, 23; for *ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for *hwām*, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for *hwig* 136, 21; for *hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3.
- for**, conj., *for, because*: 3, 18
- for**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. pl. *forbodene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for-dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-caldian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-bēacen), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -gengan 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -gīsla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.
- fore-seġgan** (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -sædon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -siēde, *afore-said*, 86, 11; pl. -sædan 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -siēde 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -sprecena, *aforesaid*, 22, 17; -spreccenan 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-stæppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.
- fore-tlohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (P.P.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 120, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gunge 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grunden (*3*), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -gripeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-gielðan) (3), *pay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyss 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradlan** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, precent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -lætt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

for-lēosan, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.

forma, **fyrmost** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13; *forme* 74, 13; *as. forman* 151, 25; — *fyrmost* : ns. 32, 6; 150, 26; *finest* 109, 10.

for-niman (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.

for-riðan (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.

for-rotian (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.

for-sacan (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]

for-scrincan, -scrōne -scruncen -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.

for-scyldigian (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.

for-sēarlan (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.

for-sēon (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.

for-sewennis, f., *contempt* : ds. -nyse 76, 5. [sēon.]

for-sittan (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 112, 15.

for-spendan (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.

for-spyllan (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spyllad 136, 25.

for-spyllednis, f., *spilling, waste,*

destruction, perdition : gs. -nyse 136, 18.

forst, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.

for-standan (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.

for-stelan (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.

for-suwian (-sugian -swugian -swigian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.

for-swælan (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swōleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swāelde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]

for-swelgan (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.

for-tēogean (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 60, 22.

for-tredan, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.

forð, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.

forð-fēran (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.

forð-fōr, f., *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.

forð-georn, adj., *eager to advance*. ns. 158, 14.

forð-geŋge, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.

for-pollan (W. II.), *go without,*

- mlas*, *lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmlan** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forwards, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurðad 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wynnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrca** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrd 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrðan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæl**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **from**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwian** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætweode 70, 28; pp. ge-frætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; ge-frætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frēcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

frēnde (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēndan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]

frēmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]

frēm-sumlice, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.

frēm-sumnes, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.

frēo, see **frīo**.

frēod, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.

frēolice, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.

frēo-mæg, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 100, 21.

frēond, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frýnd 156, 24.

frēond-lēas, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.

frēondlice, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.

frēorig, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]

freoðu, see **frīð**.

Frēsisc, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.

fretan (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.

frēttan (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frēttan 21, 25.

fricgean (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

Friasa (Frīsa, Frýsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.

frignan (frīnan; S. 380, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (8), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

frimdl (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]

frīo (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.

frīð, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security, protection*: gs. frīpes 150, 20; ds. frīðe 155, 4; as. frīð 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]

frōd, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 168, 3; 170, 15; 180, 1.

frōfor (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.

frōm (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.

frōmlice, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.

fruma, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]

frum-sceaft, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21. **frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

fugelere, m., *fowler*: np. *fugeleras* 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fugel-timber, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.

fugol (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. *fugel* 168, 5; gs. *fugles* 169, 15; np. *fugelas* 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. *fugela* 40, 9; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]

fūl, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) *fūluste* 134, 27.

ful-gān (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gēð 52, 23; 79, 9.

fūllian (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. *fūlliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]

full (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. *fullne* 3, 15; ap. *full* 44, 7; *ful* 66, 19.

full (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): *ful nēah, very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.

full-cræftig, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.

full-frēmedlice (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: *ful*- 88, 7.

full-frēmman (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmme 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.

full-hālig, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.

fullian (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.

fullice, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.

fulluht (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full; wih, 'sacred.']

fultum, m., *help*: ds. *fultume* 19, 23; 83, 32; *fultome* 66, 20; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]

fultumian (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.

fulwiht-hād, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.

ful-wyrcan (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.

fundian (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]

fur-lang, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']

furðor (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.

furðum (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; *furðon* 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.

fūs, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]

fyll (fiell), m., *full, destruction, death*: ds. *fylle* 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. *fyl* 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]

fylstan (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-läst; læstan.]

fȳr, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. *fȳr* 104, 20; is. *fȳre* 64, 28; 183, 17.

fȳr-bæð, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -baðe 180, 12.

fȳrd-rinc, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.

fȳren, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28; 138, 13.

fyren-lust (fíren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.

fyrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.

fyrlien (fíerlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fyrimest, see **forma**.

fyrn-dagas, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. fírn.]

fyrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.

fyrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.

fyrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fyrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fyrst (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.

fyrst (first, fíerst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fyrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.

fýsan (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; pp. gegædrad 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gælan (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhð, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-berend, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-ræs, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.

gærs, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gūrsecg, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.

gæst (gāst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gāste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 60, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gāst-cyning, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.

gæstlic (gāstlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gæstlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gāstlic 133, 14.

gæstlice (gästlice), adv., *spiritually*: gästlice 61, 1; 109, 1.

gāte-hær, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.

ge, conj., and: 43, 4; ge...ge, *both...and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]

gē, see **ŕū**.

geador, adv., *together*: 175, 3.

geaful, m., 1. *fork*. — 2. in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]

ge-āgan (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.

ge-āhnian (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.

gealla, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.

ge-æmet(t)igian (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]

ge-an-bīdian (W. II.), 1. *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — 2. *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.

ge-and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.

ge-ān-læcan (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -læhte 101, 8.

ge-an-lician (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.

gēar (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.

ge-arclan (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]

geard, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.

gēar-dæg, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.

geare (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*. 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.

gearelice, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.

ge-ārian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.

ge-ærnan (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]

gearo-wita, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.

gearu (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]

gearwian (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwodeð 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.

ge-ār-wurðian (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.

ge-āscian (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.

ge-āscung, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.

geat, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.

geat-weard, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.

ge-æðele, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.

ge-āxian, see **ge-āscian**.

ge-bædan (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.

ge-bære, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]

ge-bed, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -hiden (1): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. gebæð 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bīgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bīgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, mingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bund-enra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blīssian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blīssad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. gebode 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [breccan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brædian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēdian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēadade 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. gebrowen 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-bręgan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -bręngð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-broccian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocoded 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlic, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 150, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-byegan (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -byegað 55, 24.

ge-býgan, see **ge-biegan**.

ge-byrd, n., *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrlan (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 81. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-býsnlan (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebýsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-ciegan (-cīgan -cýgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cýgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cýgede 89, 17.

ge-clerran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cīgan see **ge-ciegan**.

ge-clānsian (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp. -clānsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-enāwan (R.), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -enāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -enīowon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lācan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlice, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrōng 162, 26; gecranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnlan (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cýgan, see **ge-cīgan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-clerran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyss 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cyðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.
- ge-cyðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. **ge-dēfe**), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. *deft, daft*.]
- ge-dafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *best, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. *gadaban*.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dālan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dāelde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. **ge-dafen**), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. *gadōbs*.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. *dichten*.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-dreccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyss 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublesome*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyilde 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sumē*: pret. 3 sg. -lēhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealġian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaſ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician-cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwaſ 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-staþelian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staþela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staþelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lācan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlācenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndaſ 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowſ 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fudian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāġian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāġod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-feccan** (-fēcġan -fēġian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēġan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēġ 76, 23; pp. gefēġed 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feahht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-feon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. *gefēonde* 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *setter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-fetian**, see **ge-feccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfillment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flieinan** (-flīman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flieinde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flīmed 147, 9; pl. -flieinde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge flīman**, see **ge-flieinan**.
- ge-flīyt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flīyte 135, 14. [flitan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. *gefēhð* 132, 5; *hlyst gefēð*, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. *geforþod* 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is. mīne *gefræge*, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. *ge-frēmman*), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēmman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. *frēmmanne* 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmea 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. *gefreoða* 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. *gefrugnen* 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. *gefulwian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *gefullode* 83, 30; pp. *gefullod* 95, 19; pl. *gefullode* 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. *gefullian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. *gefulwad* 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. *gefylcium* 17, 3; *gefylcum* 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. *gefylled* 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): 1. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. *gefylða* 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyll 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fylled 103, 1; pl. -fyllede 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 101, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrían**, see **gædrían**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 133, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- gy-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- g-hælan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hæld 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hældest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 10.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R.), 1. *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — 2. *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hēoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpa** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehergod 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hýran -híran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hýranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hýrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hýrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hýreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hýrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hýrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hýre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hýron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hýran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hýren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hýrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hýrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

ge-híran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-híwlan (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -híwað 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāegan (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. gehniāede 122, 12. [hnāgan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector*: gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. gehrist 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwaes 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 102, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.
ge hwæðer, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæpre 16, 7; -hwæpere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwele, see **gehwile**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwile (ge-hwylc, ge-hwele), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilecum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilecum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwilecum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwile 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfe 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. gehwyrfe 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfe 126, 13.

ge-hýdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. gehýt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehýdde 162, 31.

ge-hygd, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.

ge-hýran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hýrnes (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hýrsumlan (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hýrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

ge-læccan (W. I.), *seize, catch*,
take: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23;
91, 2.

ge-læddan (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *ge-lætt* 131, 7; opt. 3 sg. *-læde* 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 10, 6.

ge-læred (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 20, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredetan* 10, 13.

ge-læstan (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]

ge-laðian (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]

ge-laðung, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.

ge-lēafa, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan* 36, 22; as. 4, 9; 62, 16; is. 181, 24.

ge-lēaffull, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.

ge-lēaffulnes, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.

ge-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelęd* 103, 4.

ge-lęfan, see **ge-lięfan**.

ge-lęndan (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelęnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelęnde* 87, 23. [land.]

ge-lęofan, see **ge-lięfan**.

ge-leornian (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg.

-liornode 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.

ge-lęttan (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *gelettē* 154, 20.

ge-lic, *adj., like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.

ge-līc, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.

ge-lica, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.

ge-lice, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.

ge-ličian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-licode* 90, 3.

gelīcnes, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.

ge-lięfan (-lęfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-lęfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-lęfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-lęfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-lęfe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-lęfen* 30, 22; *lęfon* 127, 4; *-lęfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-lęfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-lęfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelęfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.

ge-līf-fęstan (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffęste* 109, 25.

ge-līmpān, -lōmp -lūmpōn -lūmpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lāmp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.

ge-līmplīc, *adj., fitting, suitable*:

- as.** -limplice 9, 12; dp. gelimplīcum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*: pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*: 68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*: Comp., gelustfullicor 63, 19.
- ge-lýfan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-lýfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm*: gs. gelýfdre 9, 4. [lēf; Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lýhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to*: pret. 3 sg. -lýhte 141, 8.
- ge-lýsan** (W. I.), *release, break, tear*: pp. gelýsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp. 92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns. 92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked*: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mælan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3 sg. -mælde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **gieman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20; 78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common, generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.]
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
- ge-maðel**, n., *talking, interview, harangue*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs. -mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearclan** (W. II.), *mark, designate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*: 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 10, 2; 104, 17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mēt-ton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13; gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order*: as. -metgunge 48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-mong**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds. in gemonge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter*: ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27; as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of*: 1. (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. *geman* 30, 5; 3 sg. *gemon* 101, 11; 103, 6; imp. 2 sg. *gemyne* 62, 15; 71, 22; *gemune* 119, 20; 2 pl. *gemunað* 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. *gemunde* 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. *gemundon* 155, 21. — 2. (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. *gemun* 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. *gemyne* 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. *gemunde* 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. *gemundbyrde* 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14: as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 169, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. *gemynt* 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gien, gēna), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadlan** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. *genēadad* 95, 23; *genēded* 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; *genehe* 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lāccan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lāccende 130, 25; -lēccende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. *Genosse*.]
- ge-nehe**, see *ge-neahhe*.
- ge-nēoslan** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
- proach*, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērlan** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 21, 13; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. *genērode* (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. *genihtsumað* 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. *genīmað* 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. *genīme* (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. *genāme* 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nīp**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. *genypu* 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. *genāp* 163, 12.
- ge-nīðerlan** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. *geniðerod* 76, 14; *genyðerod* 135, 16.
- ge-nīðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwlan** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. *genīwad* 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 80, 9; *genōg* 45, 7.
- ge-notlan** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. *genotudne* 19, 9.

geofon, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geof-ones 169, 8.

ge-ofrian (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.

geogoð (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons*, collect.) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.

gēomor, adj., *sail*: ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]

gēomor-mōd, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.

gēomrung, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.

geond (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.

geond-faran (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.

geond-hweorfan (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.

geond-lācan, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.

geond-lȳhtan (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.

geond-scēawian (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.

geond-sēndan (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -sēnd 135, 24.

geond-þencean (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -þenceð 163, 5.

geond-wlitan (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wliteð 172, 14.

geong (giong, iung), adj., *young*. ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.

geonglic, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.

ge-openian (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.

georn (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.

georne, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.

geornfull, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.

geornfullice, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.

geornfulness, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.

geornlice, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.

ge-or-trūwian (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.

ge-ræcan (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.

ge-rād, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.

ge-rædan (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rædest 160, 15.

ge-ræde, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.

ge-rēafian (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.

ge-reccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rehte 94, 12.

ge-recednis, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.

ge-rēfa, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.

ge-rērian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.

ge-reord, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.

ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.

ge-restan (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.

ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.

ge-rihte, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.

ge-riht-læcan (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -læcende 102, 4; pp. pl. -læhte 92, 13.

ge-rīpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.

ge-risenlic, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licere 64, 14.

ge-risenlice, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.

ge-rȳman (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]

ge-rȳne, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]

ge-sælig, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]

ge-sæliglic, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.

ge-sæliglice, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.

ge-sælð, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælða 56, 16.

ge-sārgian (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.

ge-scēadlice, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.

ge-scēadwis, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwisa 54, 8.

ge-scēadwisnes, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nyssse 100, 16.

ge-sceaft, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]

ge-sceap, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]

ge-sceapenis, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.

ge-scēndan (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceqnd.]

ge-sceððan (6), *harm, injure* (w

- dat.**: pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. *scheiden*.]
- ge-scleppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepēn -scāpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scāpene 24, 7.
- ge-scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scīndan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scyld 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scyrplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sēgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sāed 105, 13.
- ge-seġlian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-seġnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġllan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sion), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sion 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seul, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetted 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

ge-siftan (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.

ge-slēan (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.

ge-smyrian (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.

ge-sqmnian (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.

ge-sqmnung, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.

ge-aprec, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.

ge-standan (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.

ge-stapellian (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.

ge-stæððig, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.

ge-steall, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.

ge-stigan (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stigest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.

ge-stillan (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.

ge-stīran (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]

ge-strangian (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.

ge-strēon, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.

ge-strīnan (-strienan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]

ge-sund, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.

ge-sundfull, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.

ge-sundfullice, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.

ge-sundlice, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.

ge-swāes, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.

ge-sweorcan (3), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 102, 6.

ge-swican, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swīcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.

ge-swinc, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.

ge-swīns, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.

ge-swustor (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.

ge-swutelian (-sweetolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

ge-synto, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **giēt**.

ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. *getāce* 142, 10.

ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. *-tācnode* 111, 3; 3 pl. *-don* 111, 6; pp. *-tācnod* 34, 21.

ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. *-tācnunge* 111, 13; as. 110, 20.

ge-tael, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. *gete* 88, 9; as. *getael* 11, 1.

ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. *getelde* 111, 10; as. 103, 11.

ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. *geteald* 81, 9.

ge-tengan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *getengde* 83, 3.

ge-tēon, *-lēah -tugon -togen* (2), *draw*, 3 sg. *-tȳhð* 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. *-tuge* 131, 28; 3 sg. *-tēh* 137, 22; pp. pl. *getogene* 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.

ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. *getēorode* 71, 11; pp. *getēorod* 124, 16.

ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. *-timbro* 65, 27.

ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. *-timbreð* (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. *-timbrode* 66, 10; 87, 22.

ge-timian (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. *-timode* 104, 9.

ge-tiðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. *-tiðað* 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. *-tiþodon* 99, 21; pp. *-tiþod* 99, 23.

ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. *getohte* 152, 21.

ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. *-truman* 16, 15; 16, 17.

ge-trynman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. *-trymmende* 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. *-trymede* 115, 20; 3 sg. *-trymde* 98, 13.

ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. *getȳd* 87, 10.

ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.

ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. *-þafiende* 32, 22; 3 sg. *-þafað* 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. *-þafige* 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. *-ðafode* 90, 19.

ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. *-atunge* 75, 17; as. 63, 29.

ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.

ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. *-þancie* 154, 29.

ge-þeaht, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose*: ds. *geþeahhte* 49, 14.—**2.** *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.

ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. *-þeahteras* 64, 16.

ge-ðencean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.

ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. *-ðeodde* 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. *-don* 95, 26.

ge-ðeode (*-ðiode*), n., *language*: gs. *-ðeodes* (*nation*) 44, 1; as. *-ðeode* 39, 19; *-ðiode* 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. *-ðeoda* 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (5), *take, receive*: inf. 16, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-þingŕ** (ge-þingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -þingde 90, 15; as. -þincðu 101, 13. [þingun.]
- ge-þóht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þóhte 90, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þollan** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-þungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -þungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -þungestan 23, 26. [þeón.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-þwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -þwærað 52, 12.
- ge-þwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-þyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -þylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewæge 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpulan** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -weold 97, 9; 94, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 10, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wēmede 125, 20.
- ge-wēmednis**, f., *deflement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.
- ge-wēmning**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wēmninge 135, 15.
- ge-wēndan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., **1. work, labor**: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2. military work, fortification**: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1. happen, come to pass, become, be**: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bð** and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (Impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wīcian** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 107, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wýtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewit 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewite 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wrīðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2:** *wont, be accustomed*: pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue*: pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create*: inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworet 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy*: inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical*: dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert*: dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm*: pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpau** (W. I.), *recover* (from injury or disease): pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtlan** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume*: pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak*: pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance*: ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen* (5), *give*: ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stöl**, m., *seat of a lord* (giving gifts), *throne*: ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift*: ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride*: ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpa** (gylpan) (3), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin*: ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmdē 11, 20; gȳmdē 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmdē 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility*: gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still*: giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; āfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if*: 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giġernes**, f., *greediness*: gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- giġre**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- giġu**, see **giġefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gim** (gymm), m., *gem*: ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem*: np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, gīu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ær 77, 11; ǣ gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24.
- glond**, see **geond**.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- git**, see **ǣ**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladam 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glidan**, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. gliwe 169, 29.
- gliw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. gliwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorningende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., bētera (bēttara), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nysse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

Godmundinga-hām, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
god-spell, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
god-spellere, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
god-spellic, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
god-sunu, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
god-wēbb, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwēb 71, 19; ds. -wēbbe 77, 12.
gold, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
gold-fæt, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
gold-hord, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
gold-smið, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
gold-wine, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
gōmol, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
gōng (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
gōngan (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangānde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
Got-land, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
grædelice, see **grædiglice**.
grædig, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.

grædiglice, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
græg, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
gram, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. gramān 6, 15.
grama, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. gramān 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
grānung, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
græs-wōng, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
Grēcisc, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
grēne, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
grēot, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
grētan (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
grimm, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
grimme, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
grindan (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
grið, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
grōwan, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
grund, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
grundlunga, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
gryre-lēoð, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
gū-dæd (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

- guma**, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. *guman* 152, 11; gp. *gumena* 147, 27.
- gūð**, f., *battle*: gs. *gūþe* 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. *gon-falon*.]
- gūð-freca**, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -freca 177, 12.
- gūð-hafoc**, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.
- gūð-plega**, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.
- gūð-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.
- gyden**, f., *goddess*: ap. *gydena* 6, 15. [god.]
- gyft** (gift, gift), f., 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]
- gyfi**, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.
- gyfu**, see *giefu*.
- gyldan** (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. *gylt* 40, 11; *gilt* 61, 7; 3 pl. *gylða* 40, 8.
- gylden**, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. *gyldenum* 76, 9; dp. *gyldnum* 37, 2.
- gylp**, *gylpan*, see *gielp*, *gielpān*.
- gylp-word**, n., *boastful word*: dp. -wordum 158, 7.
- gylt**, see *gielt*.
- gȳman**, see *gieman*.
- gȳme-lēast** (gīeme-lēast, -lēst), f., *neglect*: ds. -lēaste 75, 11.
- gym-stān**, see *gim-stān*.
- gym-wyrhta**, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.
- gyrd**, f., *rod, twig*: gp. *gyrda* 77, 21; ap. *gyrda* 77, 22.
- gyrdan** (W. I.), *gird*: pret. 3 sg. *gyrde* 65, 19; 143, 5.
- gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.
- gyrn**, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. *gyrne* 179, 11.
- gyrnan** (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. *gyrneð* 181, 7. [georn.]
- gyst** (giest), m., *guest, stranger*: np. *gystas* 152, 3.
- gyt**, see *ðū*.
- gȳt**, *gȳta*, see *giēt*. [27.]
- gȳtsere**, m., *miser*: ns. 78, 25; 78,
- gȳtsung**, f., *avarice*: gs. *gȳtsunge* 78, 30. [gitsian.]

H.

- habban** (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. *habbanne* 55, 12; *hæbbenne* 70, 17; 1 sg. *hæbbe* 105, 16; 2 sg. *hafast* 62, 12; 156, 26; *hæfst* 105, 15; 3 sg. *hafað* 63, 18; *hæfð* 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. *habbað* 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. *hæbbe* 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. *hæbben* 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. *hæfde* 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. *hæfdon* 14, 19 (see *næbban*).
- hād**, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. *hādes* 34, 12; ds. *hāde* 28, 23; 32, 24; as. *hād* 90, 21; np. *hādas* 26, 11; gp. *hāda* 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]
- hādor**, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. *heiter*.]
- hædre**, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.
- hādung**, f., *ordination*: ds. -unge 91, 4.
- hafenian** (W. II.), *raise, lift up*: pret. 3 sg. *hafenode* 160, 21; 159, 12. [hēbban.]

hafoc, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.

hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.

hæfting, f., *captivity*: as. hæftinga 133, 27.

hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.

hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.

hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.

hæl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), *well-fare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.

Hælend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.

hālettan (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.

hæleð (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]

hālga, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.

hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.

Hālgo-land, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.

hālig, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.

hāllignes, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.

hælo (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.

hals (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]

hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]

hālsung, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.

hālwendē, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.

hām, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 30, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.

hamor, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.

Hām-tūn-scīr (-scīr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.

hām-weard, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.

hām-weardes, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.

han-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.

hand, see **hond**.

hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.

hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.

hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.

hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.

hara, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.

hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hæss, f., *behest, command*: *gs.* hæsse 143, 4; *ds.* 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [*hātan*.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky*: *ns.* haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: *as.* -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered*: *ns.* -feðra 170, 14.

hāt, adj., *hot, fervid*: *ds.* hātan 75, 6; *np.* hāte 181, 22.

hātan, *heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (R.)*, 1. *order, command*: 1 *sg.* hāte 26, 2; 3 *sg.* hāteð 26, 1; *pret.* 3 *sg.* heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 *sg.* hāt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 *pl.* hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 *pl.* 6, 16; 40, 2. — *Passive hātte* (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 *sg.* 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — *pp.* 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; *pl.* hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly*: *Supl.*, hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: *ns.* 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger*: *ds.* -heortan 128, 4.

hatlan (W. II.), *hate*: *inf.* 47, 1; 3 *sg.* hatað 47, 1; *imp.* 2 *pl.* hatiað 61, 13; *opt.* 3 *sg.* hatige 47, 3.

hætu (hæto), f., *heat*: *ns.* 165, 17.

hæðen, adj., *heathen*: *ns.* 101, 21; *hæþena* 102, 25; *np.* hæþene 89, 4; 151, 3; *hæþnan* 16, 13; *gp.* -enra 82, 23; *dp.* 101, 24.

hæðen-gyld, n., *idolatry*: *ns.* 82, 20.

hæðen-gylda, m., *idolater*: *ns.* 82, 25; 82, 30; *np.* -gyldan 82, 14; *dp.* -gyldum 82, 6.

hæðen-scipe, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: *ds.* 82, 5; 82, 9; *as.* 95, 26.

Hæðum (æt Hæðum), *Haddeby* (now *Schleswig*): *ns.* æt Hæðum 41, 24; *dat.* (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, *hēo*, *hit*, 3d *pers. pron.* (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; *pl. they*: *Masc. ns.* hē 1, 1; *gs.* his 1, 5; *ds.* him 1, 1; *as.* hine 2, 3; 6, 2; *refl.* 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — *Fem.*, *ns.* hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; *ds.* hire 10, 12. — *Neut.*, *ns.* hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — *Plural, nom.* hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hī 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; *gp.* hīra 15, 3; hīra 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hīora 18, 3; *dp.* him (*refl.*) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; *as.* hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (*refl.*) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: *ns.* 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head*: *np.* heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head*: *gs.* hēafdes 124, 25; *ds.* hēafde 124, 23; *as.* hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; *is.* hēafde 170, 4; *ap.* hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis*: *ns.* 95, 2.

hēafod-menn, m., *chief man*: *ap.* -menn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: *ns.* 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (*adv.*?) 166, 2; hēa (*adv.*?) 166, 11; *gs.* hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; *ds.* hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; *as.* hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — *Ccmp.*, *ns.* hērra 166, 7; *ds.* hērran 28,

- 23; as. *hýrran* 66, 13; np. *híer-ran* 24, 6. — Supl., ns. *hēhste* 50, 14; gs. *hiehstan* 32, 17; *hēhstan* 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cýning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ēngel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -ēngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ſungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -ſungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold* *hēoldon* *healden* (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. *healdanne* 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. *healde* 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. *hēolde* 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. *hīoldon* 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. *hēoldan* 68, 24; 3 pl. *hēoldon* 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. *healfe* 24, 20; is. *healfe* 21, 3; ap. *healfe* 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on *heora healfe, on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on *healfa gehwām, on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. *healfum* 81, 9; np. *healfe* 18, 26; — as. *healf gēar* 43, 6; ds. *ōðrum healfum læs þe, a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. *bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan)* 138, 19.
- hēallic**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -licum 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. *healle* 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. *healte* 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. *hēanan* 78, 22. [Ger. *Hohn*.]
- hēanlic**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. *heardes* 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. *heardum* 55, 21. — Comp., ns. *heardra* 159, 15.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nyssē 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. *hearma* 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. *hearmra* 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. *hearpan* 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. *hearperes* 5, 10; ds. *hearpere* 5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearplan** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 20. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heāwerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefgad* 11, 29.
- hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hellīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hellsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-ric**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rices 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

heonon, adv., *hence* : 157, 10.

heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward*, *passing away* : ns. 72, 28.

heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care* : ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.

heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death* : gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.

heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag* : ns.

heorte, f., *heart* : gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.

heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer* : np. genēatas 155, 29.

heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers* : as. 150, 3.

heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure* : dp. 65, 8. [haga.]

hēr, adv., 1. *here* : 27, 21; 28, 3. — 2. *in this year* : 14, 1; 16, 1.

here, m., *army* (the Danish army) : ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. herige 23, 3; as. here 16, 6; is. herige 18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]

here-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle* : ap. -flȳman 146, 23.

here-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms* : as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]

here-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty* : as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.

here-lāf, f., *remainder of an army* : dp. 147, 24.

herenis, f., *praise* : ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.

here-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief* : ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]

here-wic, f. n., *dwelling* : np. 71, 25.

hergað, m., *harrying, plundering* : as. 19, 29; 20, 13.

hergian (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder* : 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22, 2. [here.]

herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise* : inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige 137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]

herig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary* : ds. herige 65, 25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas 65, 7.

herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy* : 87, 7.

heriung (herung), f., *praise* : ds. herunge 76, 13.

hērsumlan, see **hȳrsumlan**.

hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy* : np. hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.

hicgan, see **hyrgan**.

hider (hieder), adv., *hither* : 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.

hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent* : as. 179, 22.

hieran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), 1. *hear* : pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — 2. *hear, obey* (w. dat.) : inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — 3. *belong* : 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.

hlerde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard* : ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdun 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyr-
das 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*:
ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*:
np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5;
dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higlan** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 151, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*:
21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*:
np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns.
33, 27.
- hirde**-, see **hierde**-.
hierde-llc (hirde-, hyrde-), adj.,
pastoral: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4;
32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rād), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np.
-mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6;
hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13;
119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18;
is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hlāden (6),
load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:
inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlāder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlādre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6;
116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6;
159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*:
ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg.
hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2. m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleomað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline (at a feast)*, 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*:
ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21;
169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*:
inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlifiað 166, 2;
166, 11.
- hlilhhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6),
laugh: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg.
hlōh 164, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np.
hlincas 166, 4.
- hlīsa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlōt**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlūttr 171, 14; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11; as. hlüter 34, 2; is. hlüt-tre 13, 6; ap. hlūtor, 69, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe . 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 16; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-bracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -bræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. hōnda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hōnd 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart*; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlicor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hrēm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hrēmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 28; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; raðe 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16; np. hrēmige 185, 20; hrēmige 148, 3.
- hrēm**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēmde 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; hrēoh 167, 7; 172, 20; as. hrēoge 117, 21; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēodan** hrēad, *hudson gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. hrēoflan 131, 22; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas *hruron hroren* (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrēplan** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrēpað 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. hrēpode 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hreðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. hreþra 162, 19.
- hrim**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. hrīmes 165, 16; as. hrīm 161, 25; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrim-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān *hrinon hrinen* (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27; as. hrineg, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. hringas 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-loc**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21; ds. hrōfe 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 24; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hryðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hryðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts; Ger. Rind.]
- hryðig**, adj., *storm-beaten* (?), *tottering* (?) : np. hryðge 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humbre**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

hund-eahtatig, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.

hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.

hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.

hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.

hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *huntan* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.

huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoðe* 38, 6.

huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.

hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.

hūsl, n., *house, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.

hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.

hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. *tō hwām, wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21;

162, 6; — *hwæt*, interrj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā, whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne, some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā, whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon, however*, 93, 14.

hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.

hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fishcr.*: np. *huntan* 38, 12.

hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.

hwanan, see **hwqnan**.

hwænne, see **hwqenne**.

hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær, nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā, wheresoever*, 101, 16.

hwæt, see **hwā**.

hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.

hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.

hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæðere efes swā, on whichever side*: 18, 21.

hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.

hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless*: 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæpere 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearflan** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither*: 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.
- hwirfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time*: ds. hwile 78, 5; ðā hwile ðe, *the while that*, while, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwile, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwile þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ððre hwile . . . ððre hwile, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwilum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwilum . . . hwilum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwilon 31, 25; (*once*) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwilc** (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. -wendan 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (wīl-, -endlic), adj., *temporary, transitory*: ns. hwil-wendlic 50, 17; gs. wīlwendlices 62, 18; as. -lican 101, 12; dp. wīlwendlecum 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. hwītes 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence*: 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hycgan** (hicgan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. hicgan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gæls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 170, 2. [gælan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hēnan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hieran**.

hyrde, see **hierde**.

hyrne, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nebb, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsūmian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsūmiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsūmedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

idlg (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra**.

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðlan (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. iēðegende 35, 16.

iggað (īgað, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. īgeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lond, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilca 6, 26; gs. il can 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 15, 19; 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfing, the *Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 100, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. —

2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in* (on): 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- incer**, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.
- in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.
- in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.
- in-dryhto**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]
- in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
- in-ge-hid** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
- in-ge-ðonc**, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðonce 30, 2.
- in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.
- in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
- innan**, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
- innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
- inne**, adv., *within, inside*. in: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.
- lutinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.
- in-tō** (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
- in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.
- in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
- in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.
- in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.
- io**, see **gīo**.
- iowan** (ēowan, iēwan) (W.I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.
- Īra-land** (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
- īren** (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
- irnan**, see **yrnan**.
- is** (ys), see **bēon**.
- īs**, n., *ice*: ds. Īse 99, 6.
- isen** (ȳsen, ĩsern, ĩren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
- iū**, see **gīo**.
- lūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
- lūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
- lugoð**, see **geogoð**.
- lung**, see **geong**.

L.

- lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
- lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
- lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
- lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
- lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
- lācnian** (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- læðan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lædene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden-ge-ðeode** (-ðeode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðeodes 28, 24; as. -ðeode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- læf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða læf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. læfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō læfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes læfe 71, 18; swōles læfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes læfe 174, 18; fȳres læfe 174, 22; dp. hamora læfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- læn**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd*.
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lone, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lēranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lērende 36, 20; 1 sg. lēre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lēreð 32, 12; lēreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lērað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lēre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 20; 62, 2; pp. lēred 63, 14; gelēred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lēro, lēreo],

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow*-), m., *instruction*: gs. -dōmes 31, 10; *lārīow*- 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.
- lārīg**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; *pē lās*, *the less*, 51, 20; *pē* (*pȳ*, *pī*) *lās*, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; *pȳ lās* 30, 6; 115, 1; *pī lās* 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; *lāsse* 140, 12; ds. *lāssan* 34, 28; 59, 10; as. *lūsse* 35, 1; *lāssan* 46, 9. — Supl., *lāst* ns. 3, 21; *lāsta* 43, 16; *lāsste* 64, 10.
- lāst**, see *lāssa*.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on *lāste*, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on *lāst lēgan*, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. *lāstas lēgan*, *go*, 142, 6.
- lāetan**, leort *lēt lēton kēten* (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. *lāt* 55, 21; 3 pl. *lētaŋ* (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. *lēt* 30, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [*lājes* 167, 2.
- lāp**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. *lāp*.
- lāþ**, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. *lāðere* 152, 7; np. *lāðe* 152, 3; gp. *lāðra* 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. *lāðre* 150, 29.
- lāþ-ge-niþla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāþ-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -līco 70, 21.
- lāðō** (*lāðōu*), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. *lāwedan* 100, 15; -um (for-an) 108, 25. [Mod. *lewd*.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 160, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -sceade 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. *leahtre* 136, 4; ap. *leahtras* 76, 16; 181, 1. [*lēan*, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. *lēane* 178, 16; gp. *lēana* 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. *Lohn*.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., 1. *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. *lēase* 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — 2. *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; ap. *lēase* 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. *lēccap* 167, 13. [*liccian*, 'to lick.']
- lēgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. *lēge* 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. *lēge* 161, 19; — inf. *lāstas lēgan*, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on *lāst lēgdon*, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [*licgan*.]
- lēfan**, see *lēfan*.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. *legere* 43, 29. [*licgan*.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. *lēnctenne* 173, 27. [Mod. *lent*.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. *lēon* 5, 16. [Lat. *leo*.]

lēod, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]

lēoð-bisceop, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -biscopas 81, 15.

lēod-fruma, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.

lēod-scipe, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.

lēof, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 6; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 160, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.

lēoflic, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.

lēogan, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.

leoht, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 170, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.

lēoht, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.

lēoht (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]

lēoht-fæt, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.

leohtlic, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.

lēoma, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.

leornere, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.

leornian (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*:

3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.

leorning-cniht, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8, dp. 3, 26.

leorning (liorning), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.

lēoð, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.

lēoð-cræft, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.

lēoþ-sung, n., *song, poem*: gs. -snges 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.

leoðu-cræftig, adj., *skilful of limb*: ns. 174, 14.

lētānla (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanía.]

Levita (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.

libban (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifgendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.

lic, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]

licettan (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- lægan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līp 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; līgeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lēge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līs 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- lic-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- lic-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -līce 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.
- lic-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- līcian** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcað 119, 11; 3 pl. līciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līceige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- līc-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. līc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- līc-ṛest**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -ṛeste 103, 12.
- līd**, n., *ship*: gs. līdes 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]
- līd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -men 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- līefan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- līfer**, f., *liver*: as. līfe 7, 2.
- līflīc**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-ḡracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -ḡræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- līhtan** (W. I.), *alight (from a horse)*: pret. 3 sg. līhte 150, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteð 171, 18; līhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- līm**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- līmen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., *(linden), shield*: as. līnde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- līss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. līssa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see līȳtel.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līȳe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock (of hair)*: ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōcien-ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 20; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26. — Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8. — Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēneg 43, 5. — Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrenc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrencas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 20.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, on high, aloft, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lyt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

lýtél (lítel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lítlum 110, 16; as. lýtél 60, 9; lýtle 27, 16; is. lýtle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtle 41, 6. (See **læssa**.)
lýtlan (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.
māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mædenes 74, 21; as. mæden 104, 10.
mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; mægum 43, 3; 98, 4.
magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *kin vassal, retainer*: ns. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mældan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mænan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæd, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fræmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullice, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

manġan (mōnġan) (W. II.), *ad-montish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manġ, see mōnġ.

mænigeo, see mōnġu.

manġ-feald, see mōnġ-feald.

mann, see mōnn.

manna, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.

māra, see micel.

māran (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mārað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.

māre, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. māres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. māre 78, 16. —Supl., ns. niērost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Māre, Märchen.]

mārsian (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mārsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mārsiað 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mārð, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

māst, see micel.

māte, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. mātran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mātestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

māð, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. māðe 59, 4.

mæðel, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.

māpelian (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. māpelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæðel-stede, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see ic.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]

meaht, **meahte**, see magan.

meaht (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

meahtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

mearcian (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

mearh (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

mearm-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

mearþ, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.

mec, see ic.

mēce, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. mēca 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (meord), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. mēde 53, 14; as. mēde 92, 10; meorde (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.
- medo** (medu, meodo), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. meodo 156, 7; as. medo 42, 28.
- medomlice** (medumlice), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmity, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- mēn**, see **mōnn**.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. mengde 132, 14; pp. gemenged 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. gemengde 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see **mōnig**.
- mēnigu** (mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigeo), f., *multitude*: ns. mēnegu 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; mēnigeo 27, 15; mēnigeo 133, 28; as. mēnigu 3, 29; mēngu 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see **medo**.
- meodu-heall** (medu-), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see **mēd**.
- Mēore**, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. mēoses 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see **Metod**.
- Mēran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- mēre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. mēre 42, 22; as. mēre 147, 31; np. mēras 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Mar-den* (? (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Mēres-īg**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.
- mergō**, see **myrgō**.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. mētað 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. mētte 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt mæton meten (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. metanne 52, 6; 2 pl. metað, 3, 7; pp. gemeten 3, 8.
- mēte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. mēttum 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (lȳst), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. metgað, 54, 7.
- Metod** (Meotod), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. Meotodes 9, 26; Metododes 144, 17; ds. Metode 154, 3.
- met-trum** (med-), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.

mēðe, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]

micel (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; miccele 80, 29; miccele 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccelum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. — Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. — Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 180, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.

micelnes, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nyssse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

mild, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see **ealle**); mid þý, *when*, 12, 10; mid þi 126, 12; mid þý þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact*

that, because, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlic (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.

midde-neaht (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

niht, see **meah**t.

nihte, see **magan**.

mīl, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

milde, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. — Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

mild-heortnis, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nyssse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nyssse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- milts**, f., *mercy*: gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.
- miltung** (mildsung), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 20; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes ʒqnces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.
- minne**, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]
- mirce** (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislice 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.
- misssenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. miswende 80, 2.
- miðan**, mǣð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-geþanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdiguīs**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (mōder), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mōder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. molsnað 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: **pp.** **pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., various*: **ns.** **manig-faldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**mēnig-**), *adv., in the plural number*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef.*, *one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manncynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on morgenne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on ððerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, **f.**, *morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; **opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; **pret.** 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; **pret. opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, **f.**, *hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [*cf.* Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [*Lat.* mons.]
- munuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 197, 1; **dp.** **munecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [*Lat.* monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- munuclic**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- munuclice**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-lif**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (**w.** **prep. for**): **inf.** 157, 23; **pret.** 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 6; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on Tēnese mūðan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel*.
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [*mylen* ‘mill.’]

mýndgung, f., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.

mynegung, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.

myngean (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.

mynster, n., 1. *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — 2. *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]

mynsterlic, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.

mynster-mōnn, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.

Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.

myrcels, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]

mýre, f., *mare*: gs. mýran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]

myrgð (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

N.

nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.

næbban (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfe 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.

nacod, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nædre, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.

næfde, **næfdon**, see **næbban**.

næfre, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.

nafu, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.

nægel, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.

nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.

nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.

nāht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-hwær, adv., *n nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.

nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nūðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāper 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. — 2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāper nē . . . nē 132, 2.

nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.

nama (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.

nān (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.

nāenig (< ne āenig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n.,
nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nāre, **nāron**, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14;
 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāper, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,
 nāht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, no-
 thing, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51,
 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,
 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.
 — *Adverbial: not, not at all*:
 nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon
 lēs 63, 21.

nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16;
 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither*
 . . . *nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9;
 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-
 gree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. —
 Comp., **nēar** (S. 321) 50, 26;
nēar and **nēar**, *nearer and nearer*,
 30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.)
 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. —
 Supl., nēhst 43, 16; nēhst 50,
 12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16;
 nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl.
 as. nēahst 18, 17; æt nēxtan,
next, finally, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,
 16.

neahst, see **niht**.

nēa-lēcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw*
near, approach (w. dat.): inf.
 -lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lēcþ 68, 19;
 pret. 3 sg. -lēcete 11, 27; -lēhte
 65, 23.

nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearolice, adv., *narrowly, accu-
 rately*: 111, 15.

nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*.
 179, 14.

nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle*.
 gp. nēata 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near*;
*proximity, presence, neighbor-
 hood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste
 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]

nebb, n., *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ðearf, see **nied-ðearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kins-
 man*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.
 -māgum 70, 18.

neṃnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. neṃ-
 nað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. neṃnde
 23, 26; 3 sg. neṃnde 9, 15; pp.
 neṃned 65, 30; geṃned 28,
 28; 130, 17; pl. geṃnnode (S.
 405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nefne), conj., *unless, ex-
 cept*: 174, 6.

nempe (nimpe, nympe), conj., *un-
 less, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, n., *bed for a corpse*:
 as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]

nēod (nēad, nēd, nȳd, nēd), f.,
need, necessity, compulsion,
force: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.
 nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde
 60, 7.

nēodlice, adv., *zealously*: Comp.,
 nēodlicor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wong (neorxena-), m.,
paradise: gs. -wanges 130, 20;
 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.
 -wang 131, 7; -wong 178, 27;
 neorxena- 138, 5. [ne wyrcau]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. genießen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- nergend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nerian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nied-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nīed-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēdðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nīeð-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp.), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoðā**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (nealit), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. day (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dræges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-reſt**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reſte 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- niġman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nīmað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nīm 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nīmað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Nīniueisc**, adj., *Ninevite* : gs. Nīniueisc 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, nāp nīpon nīpen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- nīs**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (nīpera, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. nīperan 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nīwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nīwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nīwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nīwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- noġde**, **noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Supl., norġnest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the North-umbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

11; *gp.* -hymbra 22, 5; *dp.* 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
Norð-hymbrise, *adj.*, *Northumbrian*: *ds.* -iscum 100, 5.
Norð-mōnn, *m.*, *Norwegian*: *np.* -mēn 41, 3; *gp.* -manna 40, 16.
norð-ryhte, *adv.*, *northward*: 38, 8.
Norþ-sæ, *f.*, *North Sea*: *ds.* 19, 18.
Norð-wēalas, *pl. m.*, *the (North) Welsh*, (*North*) *Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): (*p* 22, 3; *as.* 21, 29).
Norð-wēal-cynn, *n.*, *the (North) Welsh*: *gs.* -cynnes 20, 30.
norð-weard, *adj.*, *northward*: *gs.* -weardes, *adv.*, 19, 2; *ds.* -weardum 38, 3.
Norðweg, *Norway*: *ns.* 41, 17.
nos-pyrel, *n.*, *nostril*: *ap.* nos-pirlu 112, 5.
notu, *f.*, *office, employment*: *ds.* note 28, 20. [*nēotan.*]
nouðer, see *nā-hwæðer*.
nū, 1. *adv.*, *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. *conj.*, *now that, since*: 12, 16.
nyllan (*nillan*, < *ne willan*; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 *sg.* nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 *sg.* nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 *pl.* nyllaþ 33, 21; 54, 23; nellaþ 108, 17; *pret.* 3 *sg.* nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 *pl.* noldon 27, 24; 3 *pl.* (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; *pret. opt.* 3 *pl.* noldon 46, 26.
nytan (*nitan* < *ne witan*; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 *sg.* nāt 32, 25; 3 *sg.* nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 *pl.* nyton 2, 10; 3 *pl.* 53, 27; *opt.* 3 *sg.* nyte 32, 22; *pret.* 3 *sg.* nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.

nyten, *adj.*, *ignorant*: *np.* nytenan 76, 30. [*ne witan.*]
nȳten (*nīeten*, *nēten*, cf. *nēat*), *n.*, *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: *ns.* nēten 11, 4; *ds.* nȳtene 111, 12; *gp.* nȳtena 99, 5; *ap.* nȳtenu 125, 25.
nytennis, *f.*, *ignorance*: *ds.* -nysse 79, 28.
nytlic, *adj.*, *useful, profitable*: *ns.* 69, 5. [*Ger. nützlich.*]
nyttnes (*nytnes*), *f.*, *use, benefit*: *gs.* -nesse 63, 18; *nytnisse* 64, 28.
nyt-wyrðe, *adj.*, *useful*: *Supl.*, *np.* -wyrðoste 24, 8.
nyðer (*nīðer*), *adv.*, *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
nyðerlic (*nīðerlic*), *adj.*, *lowly*: *ns.* 135, 17.
nȳwan, *nȳwe*, see *nīwan*, *nīwe*.

O.

ō (*oo*), see **ā**.
of, *prep.* (*w. dat.*), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — *prep. adv.*, 89, 8; 89, 13; — *adv. off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.
of-āxian (*W. II.*), *learn by asking*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* ofāxode 96, 22.
ofer, *prep.* (*w. acc.*), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — *adv.* 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. *under bæc*), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- ofer**, m., *shore, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer.]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -dryffenne 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfan** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlīfað 160, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering might*: ds. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mōðlgan** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogant*: 2 pl. -mōðie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōðigað 56, 25.
- ofer-stīgan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swīðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swyðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swyðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-est.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lystan** (W. I.), *fill with desire, please*: pp. oflyst 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofnan 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-seġtan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -seġt 88, 12; ap. -seġtan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slāgen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slāgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
of-stingan (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
oft, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
of-brysmian (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -brysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
ō-lēccan (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlēcce 56, 21. [lēccan, 'moisten.']
qmbiht, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
on, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among; against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 10; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlang, *along*, 40, 20.
on-ælan (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. on-æled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
on-bærnan (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -lærneð 32, 20.
on-bidan (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), *1. abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—*2. await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.

on-blōtan, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
on-bregdan (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
on-bryrdan (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
on-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.*
on-byrgan (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
on-cnāwan, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 130, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
on-cweðan (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
on-cyrran (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
qnd (and), conj., *and*.
qudettan, see **andettan**.
qnd-git, see **and-git**.
on-drædan, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -dræde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence : ns. 143, 1.

ond-swarlan (W. II.), *answer* :
pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23 ; -ode
63, 3 ; -ede 9, 16 ; 3 pl. -odon 12,
14 ; -edon 12, 20.

ond-weard, see **and-weard**.

on-enn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of : 155, 9.

ōnettān (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten*,
be active : 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20 ;
180, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
12. [*on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show glad-*
ness : inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (3), *fight* : ptc. on-
feohtende 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find out, discover*,
learn : pret. 3 sg. -funde
(S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5 ; 3 pl. -fundon
15, 1 ; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
14, 13.

on-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.) :
inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5 ; 144, 28 ; (w.
acc.) 171, 23 ; ger. onfōnne 132,
9 ; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
83, 3 ; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17 ; 48, 4 ;
imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28 ; 116, 10 ;
opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16 ; 1 pl. onfōn
63, 28 ; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16 ; 9, 21 ; 3
pl. 3, 29 ; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
pp. 20, 7 ; as. onfōngne 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time) : 21, 16 ; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards*,
against : 6, 6 ; 19, 3 ; 84, 29 ;
92, 14 ; 131, 20 ; ongēn 24, 3 ;
24, 13 ; — prep. adv., 6, 21 ; 75,
19 ; — adv., *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20 ;

75, 18 ; 153, 24 ; agēn 3, 29 ; eft
ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11 ; 150,
28 ; 154, 12.

ongel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn**.

ongel-pēod, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation : ds. -pēode
8, 11.

on-ge-mōng (on-ge-mang, on-
mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among : 5, 12 ; 28, 26 ; — on-
mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21 ;
amang þām 133, 13.

on-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
-gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
(5), *perceive, understand* : inf.
27, 17 ; 30, 16 ; 31, 26 ; 50, 3 ;
62, 9 ; ongeotan 67, 17 ; ger.
-gitanne 57, 19 ; 1 sg. ongite 45,
8 ; 2 sg. ongits 46, 8 ; 57, 24 ;
3 sg. ongīt 33, 1 ; 33, 2 ; 54, 14 ;
3 pl. ongitað 54, 20 ; imp. 2 pl.
ongitað 118, 17 ; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
56, 20 ; ongyten 2, 8 ; pret. 1 sg.
64, 21 ; 3 sg. 14, 15 ; onget 22,
30 ; 3 pl. 152, 1 ; pret. opt. 3 pl.
ongēaten 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning* :
ns. 56, 14 ; 109, 17 ; ongyu 187,
9 ; ds. onginne 31, 12 ; anginne
60, 4 ; 88, 7 ; angynne 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gynn (-gann) -gunnon
-gunnen (3), *begin, attempt* : inf.
6, 3 ; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2 ; 109,
12 ; onginneð 171, 19 ; 3 pl. -að
114, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
22 ; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1 ;
ongon 5, 5 ; 6, 11 ; 3 pl. 6, 19 ; 8,
12 ; pp. 22, 29 ; ap. -gunnenan
93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.) : pret. 3 pl.
onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, *f., knowledge*: *gs.* on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: *pp.* on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: *pp. pl.* onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: *pp.* onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: *pp.* anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhyld 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), *adj., like, similar* (*w. dat.*): *ns.* aulic 46, 6; *np.* -lice 31, 7. — *Supl.*, *ns.* -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, *adv., similarly*: *sumes* on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), *f., likeness, image*: *ns.* (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; *ds.* -nisse 110, 8; -nysse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; *as.* -nesse 121, 22; *dp.* 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (*intr.*): *inf.* 27, 25. [*Mod. lout.*]
- on-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 *sg.* onlȳht 130, 1; *pret.* 2 *sg.* onlīhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mong**.
- on-middan**, *prep. (w. dat.), amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (*w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth*): *pret. opt.* 3 *pl.* onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), *interj., lo! behold!*
ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: *pret.* 3 *pl.* onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: *pp.* onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: *ptc.* onscungend 70, 19; *pret.* 3 *sg.* -scunede 5, 16; 3 *pl.* -scunedon 5, 9; *pret. opt.* 3 *sg.* -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (*trans.*): *inf.* 142, 8.
- on-sēndan** (W. I.), *send*: *inf.* 29, 6; *opt.* 2 *sg.* -sēnde 115, 14.
- on-sīen** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), *f., appearance, face, sight, presence*: *ns.* ansȳn 138, 25; *ds.* ansīne 127, 20; *as.* onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sīgon -sīgen (1), *descend*: *ptc.* *ds.* onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onslēp 118, 7; onslēpt (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 *pl.* -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, *m., institution, supply* *as.* 27, 2.
- on-stēllan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), *adj., sound, whole, healthy*: *ns.* 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; *gs.* ansundan 74, 5; *np.* ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnīs** (an-), *f., soundness*: *ds.* ansundnysse 76, 24.

on-sȳn, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
on tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
on-tȳnan (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
on-ðræce (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.
on-wæcnan (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
on-weald (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
on-wendan (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -wendeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -wend 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wende 71, 30; pp. -wended 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -wende 68, 29.
on-wreōn (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwrigen 137, 27.
on-wrigennis, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wrigenysse 75, 12. [wreōn.]
on-wunigan (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
on-wunung, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 133, 20.
on-ȳwan (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 28.
open, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
openlice, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
ōr (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
ord, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds.

orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
ord-fruma, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
or-eald, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
orf, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
organa, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
orsorglice, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
or-sorh, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgian 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
orþian (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
or-þone, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
oð, 1. prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
oþ-beran (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
oð-ēawian (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
ōðer (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; ððeru 19, 11; gs. ððres 12, 27; ds. ððrum 4, 11; 16, 12; ððre 11, 24; ððerre 28, 20; as. ððer 11, 18; ððre 20,

- 13; .ōðerne 35, 2; is. ððre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ððerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ððer . . . ððer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ððrum . . . ððrum 16, 12; as. ððre . . . ððre 33, 26; 50, 21; ððer . . . ððer 32, 12; is. ððre sīpe . . . ððre sīpe 18, 28.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to (a task)*: pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oððe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit.]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallum**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralyisin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pavo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parrot* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Pcohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: inf. 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult* (?), *pomp* (?). ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Prȳfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*,
Privet (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan
14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat.
puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, obser-
vation*: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45,
1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds.
rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rād, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds.
rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād
86, 5.

rādan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide*
(R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg.
rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75,
15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.):
inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25;
3 sg. rāt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl.
rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74,
8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., *councillor*: as. -boran
112, 8.

rāding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36,
30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see *hraðe*.

ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.),
perform, undergo: inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. ran-
das 149, 20.

rāp, m., *ropc*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.
rēran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29.

[risan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc.
rārigende 79, 16.

rāsān (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc.
rāsēnde 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde
14, 17.

raþe, see *hraðe*.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77,
23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp.
16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care*
(w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16;
rōhton 157, 24.

rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate,
tell, interpret*: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18;
rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5;
pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg.
rehte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rehton
10, 18.

rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns.
35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(e)lēas, adj., *reckless, care-
less*: np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., *according to rules,
regular*: dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., *according to rules*:
87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96,
27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165,
14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare*: ger.
rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn scūr (regen-), m., *shower of
rain*: np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2),
reek, smoke: ptc. as. rēocendne
145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde
169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl.
reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg.
reordade 184, 7.

reŕst, f., *rest*: ds. reŕste 9, 13; 12,
11.

reŕstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl.
reŕstað 143, 20.

reſte-dæg, m., *day of rest, sabbath*:
aſ. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.

rēðe, adj., *fiere, cruel*: ns. 129,
7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.

rice, adj., *powerful, of high rank
and authority, rich*: ns. rīca
142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp.
rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16;
ap. rīcan 46, 29; rice 78, 9. —
Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. —
Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np.
rīcostan 42, 27.

rīce, n., *kingdom, sovereignty,
authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2,
5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce
5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.

ricene (ricone, rycene, recene),
adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*:
152, 10; rycene 164, 1.

rīclīce, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.

rīcſlan (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule,
reign*: 3 sg. rīxaſ 73, 4; 81, 30;
106, 7; 3 pl. rīcſiaſ 32, 16; pret.
3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75,
1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.

rīdan, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*:
inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25;
23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.

rīdda, m., *riders*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.

rīht (ryht), adj., *right, just, cor-
rect*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rīhte
45, 1. — Comp., ns. rīhtre 47, 3.

rīht (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2;
as. on rīht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11;
54, 19.

rīhte (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*:
35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rīhte,
thereupon, straightway, 74, 15;
92, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.

rīht-fremmende (ryht-), (ptc.)
adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np.
187, 3.

rīht-ge-lyfed (-lēfed), (pp.) adj.,
*having the right faith, right-
believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.

rīhtlīc, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.

rīhtlice (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37,
16; 68, 21.

rīht-norþan-wind (ryht-), m., *di-
rect north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.

rīhtwis, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wīse
55, 3.

rīhtwīsnēs (ryht-), f., *righteous-
ness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. rīht-
wīsnysse 137, 27.

rīman (W. I.), *count, number*:
pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod.
rime.]

rīnan (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt.
3 sg. rīne 64, 5.

rīnc, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces
142, 1; dp. 149, 18.

rīp (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3,
17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.

rīxian, see **rīcſlan**.

rōd, f., *road, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs.
rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds.
rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132,
15; 136, 25.

rōde-hengen, f., *crucifixion*: ds.
-hengene 74, 20.

rōde-tācn (-tācn), n., *sign of the
cross* (in many cases not a com-
pound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9;
as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn
120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125,
17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ðenre
rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde
tācn 139, 7; 139, 10.

rodor, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor
52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.

Rōmāna, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*:
Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.

Rōmāna-burh, f., *city of Rome*:

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 83, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
Rōme, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
rōmīn, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
rōs, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
rotlan (W.II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
rōtlice, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
rycene, see **ricene**.
rȳmet, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.

S.

sæ, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sæs 34, 20; 115, 20; sēwe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sē 77, 24; ds. sē 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sē 21, 27; 40, 18.
sācerd, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]
sacu, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 107, 3; ds. sæcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]
sæd, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sēda 3, 21.
sæd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
sædere, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
Sæfern, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sæferne 21, 2; ds. Sæferne 20, 24; Sæfern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sægan (W.I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sæged 170, 3. [sigan.]
sāgol, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
sægrund, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
sæl, m. f., 1. *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. sēle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sēl 100, 21. [Cf. gesælig.]
sælan (W.I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
sæ-līda, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -līdan 158, 19.
salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.
sælīð, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sēlða 145, 13.
sam, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
same, adv., *similarly*: swæ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
samod, see **sōmod**.
sæ-mōnn, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannun 150, 17.
sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
sanct, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
sand, f., 1. *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — 2. *service* (of food), *course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan.]
sār, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sære 161, 27.
sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sære 131, 3.
sārig, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sā-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sā-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārnis 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraçe 178, 12.
- sā-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanās** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanās, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), *sow* sēowon sūwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwōd 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scanca 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., (*broken*), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēað), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēðan.]
- sceawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- sceawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **scleppend**.
- sceððan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceððeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- sleppan** (scippan, scyppan, scēpan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- sleppend** (scippend, scyppend, scēppend), m., *creator*: ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. scēppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scīnon scīnen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **sleppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Sciringes-hēal**, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** ('sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (sciēne), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see *sceppend*.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðy (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle *ðe*, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þy sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þy . . . þy 28, 3; 56, 18; þe 154, 2; 159, 15; þe læs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þy, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, *be, for, læs, mid, tō*.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. scalmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt* : ap. *sealte* 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex) : ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolice, adv., *artistically* : 175, 15.

searu (*searo*), n., *art, trick, snare* : ap. (or as.) *searo* 69, 9 ; 179, 20 ; dp. *searwum*, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony* : dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W. I.), *seek, strive after* : inf. 18, 20 ; 147, 32 ; ger. *sēceanne* 36, 14 ; ptc. *sēcende* 37, 7 ; 3 sg. *sēcð* 60, 16 ; 3 pl. *sēcað* 32, 4 ; 32, 7 ; tō him *sēcað*, *seek to them for*, 37, 5 ; pret. 1 sg. *sōhte* 64, 23 ; 3 sg. *sō*, 14 ; 40, 1 ; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sęcg, m., *man, warrior* : ns. 146, 17 ; 154, 15 ; gp. *sęga* 146, 13 ; 161, 30 ; ap. *sęcgas* 159, 1.

sęcgan (*sęgcan*) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss* : inf. 5, 5 ; 10, 14 ; 50, 3 ; *sęcgan* 08, 4 ; *sęcggean* 70, 5 ; 1 sg. *sęge* 46, 20 ; 130, 30 ; 2 sg. *sęgst* 45, 10 ; 3 sg. *sęgð* (impers.) 113, 1 ; *sęgeð* 150, 24 ; 3 pl. *sęgað* 6, 16 ; 77, 30 ; imp. 2 sg. *saga* 116, 23 ; *sęge* 139, 10 ; 150, 29 ; pret. 1 sg. *sęgde* 68, 13 ; *sęde* 20, 16 ; 3 sg. *sęgde* 10, 10 ; 10, 12 ; *sęde* 2, 4 ; 7, 9 ; 38, 1 ; 3 pl. *sęgdon* 10, 18 ; *sędon* 5, 10 ; 39, 15.

sęfa, m., *mind, mood, spirit* : as. *sęfan* 162, 4.

sęfte, adj., *soft, pleasant* : as. *sęftne* 53, 21. — Comp., as. *sęft-ran* 55, 5.

sęgel, m. n., *sail* : ds. *sęgle* 42, 5.

sęgen (*segn*), m. n., *sign, ensign*,

mark, token : ns. 175, 6. [Lat. *signum*.]

sęllan (W. II.), *sail* : inf. 41, 14 ; pret. 3 sg. *sęglode* 41, 23.

sęgnian (*sēnian*) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself* : ptc. *sęgniende* 13, 12.

seldan (*seldon*), adv., *seldom* : *seldon* 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare* : gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sęle, m., *hall* : as. 161, 2. [Ger. *Saal*.]

sęle-drēam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity* : np. -drēamas 163, 9.

sęle-sęcg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer* : ap. -sęcgas 161, 11.

self (*seolf, sielf, silf, sylf*), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame* : ns. *selfa* 32, 4 ; *self* 33, 6 ; 61, 3 ; *silf* 108, 24 ; gs. *seolfes* 13, 14 ; ds. *selfum* 24, 7 ; 27, 30 ; *selfre* 31, 11 ; *seolfum* 62, 4 ; *sylfum* 10, 17 ; as. *seolfne* 13, 12 ; np. *selfe* 34, 15 ; *selfan* 117, 22 ; *seolfan* 11, 6.

selflice, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*) : as. 31, 6.

self-willes (*sylf-*) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily* : *sylf-* 3, 14 ; 95, 24 ; 105, 24.

sęlla, comp. adj. (S. 312), *better* : ns. *selle* 179, 18. — Supl., ns. *sęlest* 62, 5 ; np. *sęlestan* 50, 15 ; 51, 13 ; gp. *sęlestena* 23, 18.

sęllan (*syllan*) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield* : inf. 37, 7 ; *syllan* 64, 25 ; 150, 17 ; 150, 25 ; ptc. *syllende* 138, 2 ; 3 sg. *sęleð* 55, 16 ; *silð* 110, 2 ; *sylð* 110, 5 ; imp. 2 sg.

- sele 114; 6; sye 105, 15; 2 pl. seſlað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. selle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellie** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom*, 'choice, wonderful': ns. 186, 8.
- sēllie**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēllīcan 176, 17.
- seȋncan**, should be **seȋncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- seȋndan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. seȋnt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. seȋnd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. seȋndon 150, 8; pp. seȋnded 117, 7; seȋnd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocene 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofofa**, num., *seventh*: as. seof-ofe 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sūwon (sūgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 90, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- settan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. settest 84, 23; 3 sg. sette 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. setton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- sī, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblecan 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
- sīcetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sīetla-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sīcol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sīdo**, see **sīodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- sīendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sīg (sāh) sīgon sīgen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sīg 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
- sīge**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sīgen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sīgene 23, 14.
- sīge-wūng**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillēnde**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see **symble**.
- sīn**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sīn**, **sīnd**, **sīndon**, see **bēon**.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. *sinces* 161, 2; as. *sinc*. 151, 7.
- sīn-caldū**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. *Singrün*.]
- sīn-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sīn-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [þegian.]
- sīn-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sīn-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sīn-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- sīngan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. *singende* 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. *sing* 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see **sēoc**.
- sīodu** (sīodo, sīdo), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sīdo 53, 14; as. (or ap.) sīodo 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- sīolh**, see **seolh**.
- sittan**, set sēton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. *sittende* 116, 3; 3 sg. *sit* 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. *sittað* 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. *sitte* 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sīð**, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion*: gs. *sīðes* 172, 11; ds. *sīðe* 172, 23; as. *sīð* 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. *sīðe* 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ð ðre sīðe . . . ð ðre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [scundan.]
- sīðe-mest**, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. *sīðie* 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. *sīðode* 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīð-ðon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slāp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. *slāpe* 10, 6; 75, 30; on *slāpe* 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slāpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. *slāpende* 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; *slāpende* 4, 4; 3 sg. *slāpð* 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. *slāpe* 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slogon slagen (slagen, slēgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. *sleah* 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 153, 4; pp. *geslāgen* 16, 7; *geslēgen* 21, 12; sg. *geslagena* (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16. — 2. *construct*: pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- sleġe**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death*: ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. *sleġe* 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliġt), m., *slaughter, destruction*: ds. *slihte* 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīpen** (slīpe), adj., *perilous, grim*: ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow*: ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. *smælre* 40, 22. — Supl., ns. *smalost* 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. III.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *smēað* 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. *smēagað* 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. *smēage* 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. *smēade* 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection*: ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith*: gp. *smiða* 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy*: ds. *smiððan* 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable*: as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable*: ns. 166, 12; ds. *smyltre* 13, 7; is. *smylte* 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm*: ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint*: inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow*: ns. 165, 14; 173, 21; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold*: ns. 169, 13; *snel* 170, 24; 176, 5; np. *snelle* 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut*: inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow*: opt. 3 sg. *snīwe* 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise*: ns. *snottor* 163, 27; np. *suottre* 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly*: 182, 3. [Ger. schnell.]
- snytro** (snyttro), f., *discernment, wisdom*: as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttro-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might*: ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly*: 151, 7. — Comp., *sōftor* 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber*: ds. *solore* 30, 13; *solere* 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnan** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. *sōmnað* 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12. — 2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) *sōmnað* 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmninga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith*: 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together*: *sōmod ætgædere* 161, 16; *samod* 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound*: gs. *sōnes* 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon*: 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem*: gs. *sōnges* 10, 8; is. *sōnge* 176, 25; np. *sōng* 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry*: as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow*: ns. 161, 7; *sorh* 141, 25; ds. *sorge* 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful*: Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 100, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnis**, f., *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spræc**, see **sprecæn**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecæn** (specan), spræc spræcon spreccen (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. spreccende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spricedð 162, 17; spreccð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprengde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprunon sprungen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stede-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hærgum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

stæl-wýrðe, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.

stān, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

stān-clif, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.

standan, see **stōndan**.

stānen, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

stān-hleoþ (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

stān-scyllig, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

stæp-mælum, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.

stær, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stāres 11, 2; as. stār 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

stæð, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

staðellan (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation'.]

stæp, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stæape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

steare, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.

stēda, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.

stēde, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

stēde-fæst (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 163, 14.

stefn (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne

182, 12. — 2. m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

stefn (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.

stemn, see **stefn**.

stemnettan (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

stenc, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

steng, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

stēor-bord, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

stēor-rēþra, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

steort, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]

steppan (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stapan (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.

stician (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — 2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 30, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

stigan, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 163, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

stihstan (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

stille, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 60, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

stilnes, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stlacende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stŋg stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðlig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4. — Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stęnt 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stęndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strēl**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] ns. 186, 27.
- strengðu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strange 53, 22; np. stręgne 36, 15; strange 78, 17. — Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 6.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styryme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelc**, see **swilc**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 10; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*līðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 169, i.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *sunu* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *sunu* 69, 24; ap. *sunu* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, sēap supōn sopen (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsī**, n., *torment*: ap. *sūsīlo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be *sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wīð sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma**, m., *south coast*: ds. -rīman 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, i; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. -seaxna 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- suwīan**, see *swīgian*.
- swā** (*swæ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swæ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swæ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðeah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swæ swæ* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā* . . . *swā*, *as* . . . *as*, 38, 12; *swæ* . . . *swæ swæ*, *so* . . . (*just*) *as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā* . . . *swā* (w. comp.), *the* . . . *the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *whenever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwaþerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

swālice, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
swan, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
swār (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swæs, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swæsne 161, 27.
swæsendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefa (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-candel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -candelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
swelgan, *swealg swulgon swolgen* (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, *swealt swulton swolten* (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest,*

afflict, torment: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swira, swýra), m., *neck*: ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (swurð, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
swēotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., *sweetolor* 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nyssē 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception*: ns. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. **swiftran** 24, 5. — Supl., ap. **swyftoste** 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. **swiað** 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. **suwa** 4, 7; pp. **geswīged** 170, 6. [Ger. *schweigen*.]
- swile** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. **swylcere** 139, 22; as. **swylc swylce**, *such* as, 59, 7; **swylce** 139, 21: **suelc** 32, 14; dp. **swylcum** 3, 24; **swilcum** 89, 11; **suelcum** 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; **swylce** 52, 5; **ēac swylce** 13, 8; **ēac swelce** 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; **swylce** 3, 11; **suelce** 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, **swōmm** **swummon** **swummen** (3), *swim*: 3 pl. **swimmað** 161, 30.
- swin** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. **swȳna** 40, 6.
- swincan**, **swōnc** **swuncon** **swuncen** (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. **swincð** 57, 13; 2 pl. **swincað** 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, **swōng** **swungon** **swungen** (3), *whip, scinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. **swingað** 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. **swingle** 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinslan** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. **swīnsað** 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swinsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swið** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. **swiðre hand** 101, 3; **swȳðre** 101, 2; ds. **swȳðran** 137, 21; as. **swiðran** 62, 7. [Ger. *geschwind*.]
- swiðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; **swȳðe** 39, 29; for **swiðe**, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., **swiþor** 23, 16; **suīðor** 34, 10; **swȳþor** 71, 7; **suīðor þonne**, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., **swiðost** 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; **ealles swiþost**, *most of all*, 23, 18; **eallra swiþust** 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. **swoles** 174, 15; ds. **swole** 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal'.]
- swōngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. *schwanger*.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **swēord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: ga. **swyster** 74, 22; as. **swuster** 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. **sylene** 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. **syl-**

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]

syll, f., *sill, base, support*: ds. sylle 32, 17.

symbel, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]

symle, see symble.

syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, see béon.

synderlice, adv., *specially*: 74, 4. [sundor.]

syndrig, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglice, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.

synlic, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.

synn, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

synnig, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.

syrwan (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.

syððan, see siððan.

syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tēhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tēhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 108, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tēcne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 30, 7.

tægel, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

tālan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

tam, adj., *tame*: np. tainu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.

tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod. tease.]

teala, see teola.

tēar, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

Temes, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēnese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

tempel, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiolhiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), *adv., properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung, see tillan, tilung.**
- tēon** (tīon), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, *adj., grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, *gp. the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, *n., offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibro* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, *f., tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tigan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getiged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, *see tyhtan.*
- til**, *adj., good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tillan** (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), *f., tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tima**, *m., time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *timan* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, *n., torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tinttregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, *adj., full of torment*: gs. -lican 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, *see teohhian.*
- tīr**, *m., fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, *adj., glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, *adj., famous, glorious*: as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-meahtig**, *adj., of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðlian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, *prep.* **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — *sign of gerund*, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs *to inquire, seek, learn*, 37, 5; 37, 8; — *prep. adv.*, 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðæm*, *adv., to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon, to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðor, truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg, to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe, according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær, to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm)*, 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō**, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan** (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan** (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brēðan** (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-breccan** (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -brēccon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -broccen 157, 6; sg. -broccenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan**, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan** (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan** (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan** (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis**, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme**, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl**, n., *separation, difference*:
- tō-dælan** (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes**, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran** (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 20.
- tō-gædere**, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan** (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō hōpa**, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan**, see **tō-lȳsan**.
- tō-lēsnes**, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-liegan** (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan** (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes**, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-nīman** (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht**, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 143, 30; 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; ap. 172, 3.
- torn**, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō-scēad**, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō-slūpan** (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō-smēagean** (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- to-stencan** (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran** (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

tō-twæman (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

tōð, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōþum 39, 21 ; ap. tēð 39, 21.

tō-weard, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

tō-weard, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.

tō-wearde, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 108, 14.

tō-wegan (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegen 171, 15.

tō-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 60, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 16.

tō-wurpan, see **tō-weorpan**.

traht-bōc, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]

trēo (irēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; trȳw 136, 24.

trēow, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

trēowen, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.

Trūsō, *an ancient city on the Drausensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.

trūwa, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.

trymm (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.

trymman (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400,

n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

tū, see **twēgen**.

tūcian (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

tūdor (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue*. gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.

tūn, m., *(enclosure), town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 43, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

tunee, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

tunge, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.

tūn-ge-rēfa, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

tungol, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8.

turf, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167,

tūwa (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.

twā, see **twēgen**.

twēgen (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7. — Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; — adv., *tū swā lange, twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; — gen. (of all genders) **twēga** 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. **twām** 16, 12 ; **twām** 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9. **twelf**, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. *twelfe* (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. *twelfum* 108, 7.

twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.

twēonlan (twȳnlan) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. *twēonað* 83, 16; *twȳnað* 132, 8.

twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. *twȳnunge* 83, 18.

twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.

tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. *tȳddernysse* 124, 20. [tūdor.]

tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. *tȳdreð* 52, 14. [tūdor.]

tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. *tyhte* 183, 11. [tēon.]

tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. *tihte* 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]

tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. *tihtingum* 93, 18.

tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. *tȳmde* 108, 2. [tēam.]

tȳn (tȳen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — *þā þū*, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; *þā hē þā . . . þā*, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]

þā, see *sē*.

þaflan (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. *þafað* 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. *þafige* 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. *þafode* 10, 28.

þāem (þām), see *sē*.

þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. *ðonc* 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. *Godes þances, through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; *mīnes ðances, by my favor*, 32, 15; as. *þanc* 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. *þancas* 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. *þancige* 84, 17; 1 pl. *þanciað* 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. *þancode* 90, 26; 90, 9.

þanon, see *ðonan*.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; *þār* 1, 8; 2, 12; — *þær þær*, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — *tō þær, to where*, 102, 29; *ðær inne* 15, 23; *ðær on* 30, 15; 30, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; *ðær tō* 108, 11; *ðær tō eacan* 88, 11; 136, 6; *ðær ūtan* 19, 7; *ðær wið* 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, **þæra** (þāra), see *sē*.

þās, see *ðes*.

þæs, see *sē*.

þæslice (cf. *þyslic*), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < *þæt þe*), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; *þætte* 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — *swā þæt, so that*, 1, 2.

þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; *sē þe, he that, that*, 2, 2; *þām þe* 2, 5 (see *sē*); for *ðæm þe*, etc. (see *for*); *oð þe* (see *oð*), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or, þe . . . þe, whether . . . or*, 45, 14; *hwæðer . . . þe* 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **ŕū** and **sē**.

ŕēah (ŕēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ŕēah ŕe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ŕēh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

ŕearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 156, 28; ds. *ŕearfe* 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. *ŕearfe* 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [*ŕurfan*.]

ŕearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. *ŕearfan* 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

ŕearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

ŕearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

ŕearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 100, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ŕēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [*Mod. thews*.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover*: 3 sg. *þeceað* 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. *þeceað* 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. *þeahte* 166, 21. [*cf. Mod. thatch*; *Ger. decken*.]

þegen (*þegn*, *þēn*), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. *þegn* 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. *þegen* 154, 7; *þegn* 12, 5; np. *þegnas* 15, 1; 20, 26; *þegenas* 155, 30; *þēnas* 133, 2; gp. *þegna* 100, 24; *þēna* 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [*Ger. Degen*.]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully*: 158, 27.

þegnian (ŕēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. *ŕēnode* 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. ŕēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

ŕēh, see **ŕēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. *þence* 159, 22; 2 sg. *þencest* 144, 1; 3 sg. *þenceð* 49, 11; 53, 17; *þenceð* 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. *ŕōhte* 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

ŕēnian, see **þegnian**.

ŕēnig-mōnn, *serving-man*: ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (*þēning*), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. *þēnunga* 30, 19; 36, 28; as. *þēnunge* 117, 7; np. *þēnunga*, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. *ŕēnunga* 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; *ŕēninga*, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (*þīod*), f., *people, nation*: gs. *ŕēode* 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. *ŕēode* 152, 7; *ŕēode* 5, 1; as. *ŕēode* 68, 2; np. *ŕēoda* 176, 29; *ŕīoda* 28, 11; gp. *ŕēoda* 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [*Ger. deutsch*.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. *ŕēodne* 158, 27; as. *þēoden* 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

ŕēof, m., *thief*: ap. *ŕēofas*, 83, 5.

ŕēon, *ŕāh ŕīgon ŕīgen* (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed* : ptc. *šēonde* 88, 16 ; 97, 4 ;
pret. 3 sg. *šēah* 87, 10. [Mod.
obs. *thee* ; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- šēos*, see *šēs*.
- šēoster-full*, adj., *full of darkness* : ap. *-fulle* 80, 8.
- šēostro* (*šiostro*, *šystro*), f. n., *darkness* : gs. *šiostro* 7, 14 ; as. (or ap.) *šiostro* 7, 17 ; *šystro* 135, 3 ; gp. *šēostra* 84, 30 ; 129, 4 ; dp. *šiostrum* 52, 24 ; *šystrum* 129, 19.
- šēow* (*šioow*), m., *servant* : ds. *šēowe* 114, 3 ; gp. *šēowa* 11, 1 ; *šiowa* 27, 16. [cf. *begen*.]
- šēowa*, m., *servant* : ns. 126, 28 ; np. *šēowan* 77, 16 ; ap. 77, 12.
- šēow-dōm*, m., *service* : ns. 95, 23.
- šēowian* (W. II.), *serve* (w. dat.) : ptc. *šēowigende* 95, 6 ; 3 sg. *šēowað* 79, 4 ; 3 pl. *šēowiað* 83, 22 ; pret. 1 sg. *šēodde* (S. 412, n. 2) 63, 25 ; 3 sg. *šēode* 13, 7.
- šēs* (*šēos*, *šis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this* : Masc., ns. *šēs* 4, 11 ; 162, 9 ; ds. *šeossum* 9, 17 ; as. *šisne* 85, 14 ; *šysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *šēos* 30, 10 ; 101, 2 ; *šios* 49, 12 ; gs. *šisse* 31, 11 ; ds. *šisse* 6, 2 ; 30, 5 ; *šeosse* 8, 1 ; as. *šās* 9, 21 ; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *šis* 9, 24 ; 41, 16 ; ds. *šissum* 41, 16 ; *šysum* 17, 23 ; *šēr* *šissum* 28, 24 ; as. *šis* 2, 10 ; 35, 6 ; oð *šis* 101, 4 ; is. (masc. and neut.) *šys* 18, 10 ; 21, 28 ; 35, 26 ; 58, 2 ; 59, 16 ; 116, 5 ; 148, 10 ; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *šās* 7, 16 ; gen. *šissa* 34, 18 ; *šissera* 77, 28 ; dat. *šiosum* 35, 22 ; *šeossum* 64, 15.
- picnes*, f., *thickness* : as. *-nesse* 1, 10.
- šicgan* (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat* : ger. *picgenne* 103, 29 ; 3 sg. *piğēð* 172, 22 ; 174, 5 ; 182, 20 ; pret. 3 pl. *piğun* 179, 3 ; 179, 11.
- šider* (*šyder*, *šidres*), *thither* : 6, 5 ; 15, 2 ; 35, 2 ; 115, 17 ; *šyder* 41, 11 ; *šidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.]
- šider-weard*, adv., *thither-ward* : *šider-weardes*, adv., *thitherwards* : 19, 10 ; 48, 2.
- šin*, poss. pron., *thine* : ns. *šin* 117, 10 ; ds. *šinre* 12, 15 ; ds. *šinum* 123, 14 ; as. *šinne* 114, 19 ; gp. *šinra* 62, 13 ; dp. 115, 21 ; ap. *šine* 114, 16.
- šinen*, f., *handmaid* : ap. *šinena* 107, 19. [begen.]
- šing*, n., *thing* : ns. 3, 4 ; gs. *šinges* 6, 2 ; 49, 25 ; 90, 27 ; ds. *šinge* 58, 1 ; as. *šineg* 105, 14 ; np. *šing* 2, 6 ; 48, 18 ; 49, 26 ; 59, 16 ; dp. for *šiosum* *šingum*, for *this reason*, 35, 22 ; ap. 12, 11.
- šingere*, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate* : as. 46, 29 ; np. *šingeras* 46, 8.
- šingian* (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.) : 3 pl. *šingiað* 46, 9 ; opt. 3 sg. *šingie* 105, 12 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. *šingode* 46, 12.
- šingung*, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation* : as. *-unge* 85, 17.
- šiod*, see *šēod*.
- šiostro*, see *šēostro*.
- šioow*, see *šēow*.
- šioowot-dōm* (*šēowot-*), m., *service* : ap. *-dōmas* 26, 13.
- šis*, see *šēs*.
- šolian* (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo* : ger. *šolianne* 55, 5 ; *šoligenne* 95, 11 ; pret. 3 sg.

- bolade 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- bon**, see *sē*.
- ḡnon** (ḡnon, ḡanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ḡnon 96, 23; ḡanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- ḡnon-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- bone**, see *sē*.
- bonne** (bæne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; bænne 2, 16; — bonne bonne, *then when*, 52, 16; bonne bonne . . . bonne 37, 4; bonne . . . bonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- born**, m., *thorn*: np. bornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- boterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- brāg** (brāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. brūge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- ḡreagean** (ḡreagan, ḡrean) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; ḡreagan 55, 21; ger. ḡreagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ḡreade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- brēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- ḡrī** (ḡrīe, ḡrī, ḡrēow, ḡrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; brī 81, 11; 115, 3; brēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. brēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. brīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. brīe 38, 11; ḡrī 41, 28; brīo 6, 7.
- * **bridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; bridde 60, 3; ga. briddan 143, 15; ds. brýddan 141, 16; as. bridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- bringan**, brong brungon brungen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. bringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- brīnnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. brīnnysse 128, 13.
- brist** (brīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. brīste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- ḡrī-tēne** (ḡrēo-, -tīne), num., *thirteen*: ḡrēottīne 97, 9.
- ḡritig** (ḡrīttig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; brīttig 102, 14; gs. brītiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ḡrītigra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- brītig-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- ḡrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- protu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. brotan 87, 16.
- ḡrōwlan** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ḡrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. brōwiende 119, 21; brōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. ḡrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. brōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- ḡrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- bryccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. brýcced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- brymlīce**, adv., *gloriously*: 187, 17; 182, 29.
- brymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. brym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. brymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 180, 25.

þrýð (þrýðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrýðe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

þū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. þ, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incēr; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.

þurfan (VP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

þurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; þurh þæt þe 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden

(6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

þurh-wunlan (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 38, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.

þurstig, adj., *thirsty*: ds. þurstigum 87, 14.

þus, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

þūsēd (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. þūsēda 16, 20; ap. þūsēde 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.

þwēan, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.

þwyrnis (þweorhnis), f., *perversity*: ds. -nyssē 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

þȳ (ȳ), see **sē**.

þȳdan (W. I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]

þyncan (W. I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

þyrstan (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]

þyslic (þuslic, þæslic) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.

þȳstro, see **þēostro**.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardun 24, 14 ; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-song, m., *morning song ; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14 ; as. -song 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlic, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.

un-ā-seġgendlic, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-ðroten (pp.), adj., *uncearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]

un-ā-wendendlic, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbeholtra 40, 1. [bebyegan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]

uncer, see *ic*.

un-coþu, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24.
— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gōnn -gunnon

-gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -giunne 107, 9.

under-fenge, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōs 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gletan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stōdan (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 ; -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.

under-ðeodan, see **under-ðiedan**.

under-ðiedan (-ðydan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat.) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðied 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðeod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.

under-ðiodan, see **under-ðiedan**.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.

un-ēaðelice (-yðelice, ēðelice), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelice 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul* : ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near* : 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned* : ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave* : ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted* : ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless* : ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility* : ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready* : ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndeþic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible* : ap. -cyndeþice 68, 1; -cyndeþico 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless* : as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively* : 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly* : 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unhappitized* : 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient* : ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -læredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lærednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance* : ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaßfull**, adj., *unbelieving* : np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēaßfulnes**, f., *unbelief* : ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.) : 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-þimþlic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful* : ap. -þico 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately* : 6, 20; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rēdelice -rýdelice), adv., *insecurely* : — Supl. -licost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sællig**, adj., *unhappy* : ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sælið**, f., *misfortune* : gp. -sæliða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwis**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational* : ns. 50, 8; ds. -wisum 52, 21; np. -wise 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenþic**, adj., *invisible* : ns. 49, 4; np. -lica 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm*. np. -trune 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient* : np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wenmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure* : dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit* : gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrdded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured* : ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment* : ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill* : dp. -hāl.
- un-hēanþice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly* : 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lærde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug* : as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
- un-mæte**, adj., *immeasurable* : ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak* : ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myltslendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 26; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-oferswiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orné**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwýsnysse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-sceaððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, enduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowslan** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðeaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðeawas 54, 2; gp. -ðeawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðeawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclice**, adv., *uncoveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

un-wemme, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 100, 25.

un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 1 f.

un-windan, -wund -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.

un-wis, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wīse 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wīse 67, 4.

un-wis-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.

un-wit-weorc, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.

un-wið-metenlice, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.

un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.

un-wrecen (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]

un-writere, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.

ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.

ūp-ā-hebban (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

ūp-ā-ræred (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.

ūp-ā-stignes, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.

ūp-ā-wend, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.

ūp-gang, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.

ūp-lædend (pte.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.

ūp-lic, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.

uppe, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

ūpp-stīgan (1), *rise, spring up*: pte. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.

ūp-stige, m., *ascension*: ds. ūpstige 75, 1.

ūre, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

urnon, see **yrgan**.

ūs, see **ic**.

ūser, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.

ūsic, see **ic**.

ūt, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; without, 26, 9.

ūtan, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 30, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.

ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.

ūte, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

ūter-mere, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.

ūtera (ūterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. yttran 96, 20. — Supl., *utmost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.

ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

ūt-gong, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uſon, see **wuſon**.

uſ-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. **wēa**), m., 1. *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — 2. *interj.*: 126, 4; 126, 25; **wālāwā**, *alas*, 89, 6; **wēi lā wēi** 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. **wācum** 88, 6; as. **wācne** 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. **wæccan** 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -līcum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nyſſe 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — *Comp.*, ns. **wacolre** 87, 6.

wacollīc, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādl (**wādl**, **wēdel**), f., *poverty, want*: ns. **wēdel** 186, 14; gs. **wādle** 167, 4.

wādla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wādlīan (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. **wādlīgende** 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. **wādlīon** 78, 7.

wāfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. **wāfelſe** 77, 15; 88, 6.

wāfer-sŷn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sŷne 76, 5.

wāflan (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. **wāflaſ** 177, 1.

wāg (**wēg**), m., *wave*: gp. **wāga** 166, 24; ap. **wāgas** 161, 23. [*wegan*; Ger. *Woge*.]

waglan (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. **wagode** 5, 6.

wæl, n., 1. *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — 2. *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [**wōl** 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. *Valhalla*.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gifre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-reſt (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. *Wahlstatt*.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see **womb**.

wān (**wāgn**), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. **wānes** 50, 9; 52, 9; as. **wān** 50, 10.

wandīan (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. **wandode** 158, 1. [*wīdan*.]

wandrian (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.

wan-hāl (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.

wan-hȳdig, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 162, 14.

wanlan (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.

wan-spēdig, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.

wāpen, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.

wāpen-ge-wrixl, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -wrixles 147, 28.

wār, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.

wāre, **wāron**, see **bēon**.

wār-fæst, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.

warian (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.

warnian (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.

waroð (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]

waru, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.

waru, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.

wæs, see **bēon**.

wæstm, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13;

ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]

wæstm-bærc, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.

wæstulan (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.

wæt, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.

wæter, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wāter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wāter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.

wæt-r-fæsten, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.

wāð, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.

waðum, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.

wē, see **ic**.

weald, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.

wealdan, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.

wealdend (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.

Wealh-ge-fēra (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.

wealh-stōd, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.

weall, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27; as. weall 99, 13; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. weallende 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwlan** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. wealwigende 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m, *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. weardes 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. weardað 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tūcen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- wexan** (wexan), wōx (wōox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R.; S. 392), *war, grow, increase*: ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14; weaxeð 173, 5; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wębbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. wębgenne 69, 9.
- węccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. węcceð 174, 1.
- węg**, m., *wedge*: ds. węge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-cōndel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. weg 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. wegās 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, gs. his wegēs, *his way*, 43, 24; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12; 164, 23; ealne weg, *always*, see eall.
- wēg**, see wīg.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar- ing*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; wel hwār, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. welan 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. weleras 112, 5.
- wellig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. welige, 78, 7; dp. wel- egum 71, 1; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc) adj., *well- willing, benevolent*: ds. -willen- dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposi- tion*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. wēnanne 61, 1; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7; 1 pl.

- wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.
- wēndan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]
- wēnnan** (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.
- wēofod**, see **wig-bed**.
- Weonod-land** (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland*: ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.
- weorc**, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.
- weorold**, see **woruld**.
- weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.
- weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.
- weorðe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.
- weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]
- weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.
- weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.
- weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.
- weorð-mynd** (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.
- weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.
- wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.
- wer**, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 86, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]
- wērīan** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. wērede 14, 16; 3 pl. wēredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. wērede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]
- wērig**, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. *wērige* 162, 4; np. *wērige* 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (*wered*, *weorod*), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. *werode* 150, 30; is. *werode* 14, 11; *werede* 17, 13; *weorode* 147, 11; gp. *weoruda* 181, 10; dp. *weorodum* 171, 18. [*wer*.]
- wesan**, see *bēon*.
- west**, adv., *west*; *west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. *wēstenne* 38, 9; 172, 4; *wēstene* (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. *wēsten* 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. -seaxna 14, 2; 23, 28; -seaxena 101, 20; dp. -seaxan 101, 26.
- wēfel**, see *wædl*.
- wic**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wicg**, n., *horse*: ds. *wicge* 157, 4.
- wic-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24.
- wician** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. *wiciað* 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. *wicode* 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wicing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. *wicinga* 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. *wicingas* 159, 25.
- wic-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wide**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; side and wide, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wid-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wid-sæ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wif**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. *wifes* 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. *wife* 108, 1; as. *wif* 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. *wifa* 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. *wif* 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wif-cȳþþ**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cȳþþe 14, 12.
- wif-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīflan** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. *gewifou* 79, 14.
- wig**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. *wīges* 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. *wīge* 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wig** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*: as. *wēg* 145, 11. [cf. Ger. *weißen*.]
- wiga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. *wigan* 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. *wigena* 153, 22.
- wig-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar*: as. *wērfod* 84, 14; ap. *wigbed* 65, 7; 66, 2; *wigbedo* 64, 27. [-bed < *bēod* 'table'.]

wigend, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]

wig-haga (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wī-
hagan 152, 19.

wig-heard, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.

wig-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wig-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 160, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.

wil-glefa, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.

will, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.

wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).

will-sele, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.

will-wong, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 90,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire):
ds. -tūne 17, 13.

wil-wēndlic, see **hwil-wēndlic**.

wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wine
74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dor-
setshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wōnd wunden wunden
(3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9. — 2. *turn, go,
fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. winas 166, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

wine-dryhten (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.

wine-lēas, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.

wine-mæg, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.

winnan, wqnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.

win-sæl, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.

Wintan-ceaster (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.

winter, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.

winter-cearig, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.

winter-ge-wæde, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.

winter-ge-weorp, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.

winter-scūr, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.

winter-tīd, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.

wiota, see **wita**.

wiotan, see **witan**.

Wir-hēal, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.

wis, adj., *wise*: us. 47, 1; ds.

wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.

wis-dōm, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.

wīse, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.

wislan (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsoðe 153, 28.

Wisle, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.

Wisle-mūða, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.

wislic, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.

wis-mōnn, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.

wisnlan (W. II.), *with, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnoðe 72, 21. [weornian.]

wisslan (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.

wist, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [weslan.]

wist-fullan (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.

wit (wyt), see **ic**.

wita (wiota), m., *wise man, counselor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]

witan (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt** 98, 16; 1 pl. **witon** 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. **wite** 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. **witen** 59, 3; 2 pl. **wite** gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. **wiste** 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; **wisse** 38, 16; 3 pl. **wiston** 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. **wisse** 7, 8; 1 pl. **wissen** 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wite**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. **wiites** 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. **wite** 45, 15; 46, 13; np. **witu** 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (**wītiga**, **wytega**, **wītga**), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; **wytega** 129, 15; **wītga** 33, 28; as. **witegan** 92, 5; **wītgan** 32, 13; np. **wītgan** 166, 9; dp. **wytegum** 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wītegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. **witegode** 129, 20; 3 sg. **witgode** 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. **witnað** 45, 3; 3 pl. **witniað** 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. **witnode** 7, 3; 45, 15. [wite, cf. Mod. twit.]
- witnung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: 1. (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition): 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — **wið ēastan**, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; **wið upp**, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; **wið ēastan** prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wīperian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. pte. **wīperigende** 90, 16.
- wīper-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wīper-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (**wyðer-werdlice**), adv., *in a hostile manner*: **wyðerwerdlice** 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (**wyðer-wynna**), m., *adversary*: ns. **wyðerwynna** 131, 19; as. **wyðerwynnan** 132, 9.
- wið-hoglan** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within*; *within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-mietenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; **wyðstandan** 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without*; *without*: 96, 24.

wlanc, see **wlanc**.

wlencu (S. 279), *f.*, *pride*: np. wlencea 70, 25. [wlanc.]

wlitan, *wlāt* *wliton* *wliten* (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

wlite, *m.*, *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

wlitig, *adj.*, *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

wlitig-fæst, *adj.*, *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.

wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitegað 52, 13.

wlanc (wlanc), *adj.*, *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlanca 157, 4; as. wlanca 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.

wōd, *adj.*, *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

Wōdnes-dæg, *m.*, *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]

wōdnis, *f.*, *madness*: ds. -nysse

wōh (wōg, wō), *adj.*, *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

wōh-dæd, *f.*, *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 10. [wōlicum 68, 3.]

wōhlic (wōlic), *adj.*, *wrongful*: dp.

wōhlice (wōlice), *adv.*, *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.

wōhnes (wōnes), *f.*, *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

wolcen, *n.*, *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).

wōma, *m.*, *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.

womb (wamb), *f.*, *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

womm (wamm), *m.*, *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.

wōnes, see **wōhnes**.

wong (wang), *m.*, *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wonges 170, 10.

wonn (wann), *adj.*, *dark*: ns. won 163, 19; 168, 18.

wōp, *m.*, *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

word, *n.*, *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.

wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.

worn, *m.*, *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

woruld (worold, weoruld, world), *f.*, **1.** *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.

woruld-ār (worold-), *f.*, *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.

woruld-caru, *f.*, *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.

woruld-cund, *adj.*, *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sælig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælīð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-ric** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-ric 69, 6.
- woruld-ric** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldricra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-þing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -þinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -þing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly wealth, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 137, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.
- wrāð**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecan 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wrenc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrenca, modulation, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, m., *writer*: ds. writere 111, 18; ap. writeras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 51, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, m., (*murex* ?), *phenticine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see **weorpan**.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.
- wurð-mynt**, see **weorð-mynd**.
- wuton** (uton), opt. 1 pl. of witan *go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8; np. wyllan 167, 12. [weallan.]
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lond**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wyn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynta 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-*
- ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Contip., ns. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sumnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrceð 49, 3; wireð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrc 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrcean 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, m., *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. wyrtruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

y lēl, see **īdel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflīan (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylea, see **īlea**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. yldo 9, 4; as. yldo 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

yμβe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

yμβe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 160, 22.

ymb-hyðlignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-seġllan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seġttan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seġteð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seġte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmð, **yrmðo** (iermð, ermð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; np. yrmða 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

- 75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
- yrre** (ierre), n., *anger*: ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.
- yrre** (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged*: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
- ys** (is), see **bēon**.
- ȳsen**, see **isen**.
- ȳsle**, f., *ashes*: np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
- ȳst**, f., *storm*: ns. 4, 2.
- yteren**, adj., *of an otter*: as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
- ȳtmæst**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳttra**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳð**, f., *wave*: np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
- ȳðan** (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.
- ȳð-faru**, f., *wave-course, flood*: ds. -fare 166, 23.
- ȳð-mere**, m., *ocean of waves*: as. 168, 13.

